OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

January 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 1

Preach God's Way to Peace and Security

[1] Men have made many proposals for peace and security, but none of these fulfill the real needs of people worldwide. Although religious, racial, and national hatreds, combined with political ambition and greed, appear to be major roadblocks to a secure and peaceful world, true Christians know that the real obstacles are Satan the Devil and man's refusal to submit to Jehovah God.—Ps. 127:1; Jer. 8:9; 1 John 5:19.

[2] During January, we will endeavor to help our neighbors to see that God's way to peace and security is the *only* way and that Jehovah has the ultimate solution to all of mankind's problems.

[3] **Use New Tracts:** We can share this upbuilding message by using the new tracts that were introduced at our "Light Bearers" District Convention. A simple demonstration showed how to use Tract No. 19, *Will This World Survive?*, to start a conversation and lead into a Bible study. The striking fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy about the end of this world should arrest the attention of many.

[4] Millions of people today are depressed, and they long for a time of healing and of true peace, security, and tranquillity. *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20) may be a real source of encouragement to many.

[5] Tract No. 21, *Enjoy Family Life,* provides practical counsel on what can be done to improve family life even now while awaiting a wonderful future in God's new world.

[6] Tract No. 22 gives a straightforward answer to the question *Who Really Rules the World?* It explains why humans have used the most heinous methods to torture and slaughter one another despite the desire of most people for a peaceful and secure life. There are wicked spirit forces in heavenly places, and Satan's most clever deception has been to induce many to believe that he and his demons do not really exist.

[7] **Start Bible Studies:** A Bible study may be started with a tract, a brochure, a magazine, or a book. If you learn that a householder already has one of our publications, tactfully offer to demonstrate how it can be used in a Bible study. The new tracts and the new brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* are excellent tools to use in determining the extent of the householder's interest and in starting Bible studies. Additionally, any books published by the Society in 1983 or before may be featured in the field service when people show real interest in the truth. If your congregation has *Family Life, "Kingdom Come," Truth,* or *Youth* books in stock, plan to make good use of them in the ministry.

[8] Genuine security can come only from the Creator, Jehovah God. We want to help as many as possible to open their hearts and minds to the truth of God's Word and embrace the hope it holds out to us. May we make good use of the teaching aids we have to preach God's way to peace and security.—Isa. 2:3, 4.

235

Can You Serve Jehovah as a Pioneer?

Assembly encourage to think

[1] At last summer's "Light Bearers" District Convention, a speaker asked: "Can you pioneer? Will you pioneer?" He noted that these questions are relevant because Armageddon is very near, and this makes the preaching work more urgent than ever before.—1 Cor. 7:29a. Time left is reduced

[2] There is no question that pioneering is hard work. It requires self-discipline and good organization. Yet, our labor in the ministry "is not in vain." (1 Cor. 15:58) Can the same be said of other activities that we may choose to pursue and that consume our time and energy? Love for Jehovah impels Christians to be zealous in his service, and zeal for Jehovah's service has led many into the pioneer work.—1 John 5:3; Rev. 4:11. "You are Worthy"

NAZARITE

[3] Many young servants of Jehovah just finishing high school are thinking seriously about pioneering. That is entirely appropriate. What other career could be more important than the full-time ministry? (Matt. 6:33) The good news of God's Kingdom must be preached; this is Jehovah's work, and what a privilege it is to be absorbed in it from one's youth onward!—Matt. 24:14.

…nds not burdensome"

[4] Do you parents encourage your children to take up the full-time service? Do your children clearly understand that you want them to use their whole heart, soul, mind, and strength in this worthwhile work? (Mark 12:30) Many young publishers prepare themselves for the regular pioneer work by sharing as auxiliary pioneers at every opportunity during their school years. Surely such devotion to Jehovah warms his heart!—Prov. 27:11 "Be wise my son, make my hea[rt] rejoice"

NY - in Sch & Pioneer

[5] Of course, not everyone has the circumstances that allow for pioneer service. However, whether married or single, young or old in years, have you given serious and prayerful consideration to serving Jehovah as a pioneer minister of the good news? (Col. 3:23) Many young married couples are working to expand their ministry so that one or both can pioneer.

[6] If you are not in a position to regular pioneer at present, can you serve as an auxiliary pioneer? Likely many publishers in your congregation are planning to do that during April. Can you join them? Although all of Jehovah's loyal servants receive many blessings, additional blessings await those who are in a position to spend more time in the Kingdom service searching out sheeplike ones.—Acts 20:35.

"Whole Soul, Heart,

Pioneer

See me for…

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JANUARY

Week Starting January 4

Song 23

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

25 min: "1993 'Divine Teaching' District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses." Question-and-answer consideration of insert by secretary. First, read December 15, 1992, convention assignment letter. After considering paragraph 3 of article, read opening and closing paragraphs of Recommended Lodging Locations list from convention. Read paragraphs 4-6 and 12-14 of insert. Emphasize need for all to select accommodations from Recommended Lodging Locations list even if attending a convention outside the assigned area, as noted in paragraph 12. Stress the Bible principles of honesty, obedience, loving concern for others, and so forth, from the article even if it appears that no one will be using motel rooms. Commend those cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangement. Congregations that have deaf ones in attendance should highlight paragraph 15 for them.

10 min: Local needs, or talk entitled "Maintain a Proper View of Entertainment," based on November 8, 1992, *Awake!*, pages 3-10.

Song 139 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 11

Song 162

10 min: Local announcements. Outline any special arrangements for field service on January 18.

20 min: "Preach God's Way to Peace and Security." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Encourage publishers to use tracts in field service. After discussing paragraph 3, have well-prepared publisher demonstrate how a Bible study might be started either on initial call or on return visit, using the tract *Will This World Survive?* Publisher: "Good morning. We are talking to people today about the quality of life. Are you satisfied with what you observe taking place in the lives of people today?" Householder: "Not really." Publisher: "Do you think the situation will improve?" Householder: "I don't know." Publisher offers tract and says: "Some think that what is happening is in fulfillment of Bible prophecy and that the world's end is near. What do you think?" Householder: "I don't know. I guess it is possible." Publisher then refers to tract and explains that the end of the world does not mean the end of literal heavens and earth. Publisher arranges for another visit to consider Bible evidence that end of present system is near.

15 min: Avoiding Blood Transfusion Problems—Time to Renew Our Advance Medical Directive. Elder handling this part has new cards distributed to baptized publishers and carefully considers October 15, 1991, letter, which explains the use of these cards. In preparation, thoroughly review the Society's letter of January 1, 1990. Those who sign as witnesses should actually see cardholder sign the document. Encourage all to complete new cards before leaving Kingdom Hall. Baptized publishers should never leave home without their Advance Medical Directive/Release card. Unbaptized minor children with a Witness parent should always carry an Identity Card. A recent check at one congregation meeting showed that 1 out of every 5 publishers did not have his card with him, and *no children* had their Identity Cards. In conclusion, read and apply Proverbs 22:3.

Song 151 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Australia: A new peak of 57,272 publishers was reached in August, closing the service year with 1,541 publishers above their previous peak. An all-time high of 31,712 Bible studies was reported.

Cyprus: August brought their eighth publisher peak for the service year, with 1,433 reporting. This was a 9-percent increase over last year's average.

Dominican Republic: With 15,418 reporting in August, they attained a 20-percent increase in publishers over last service year. More than 20 percent of the publishers are in full-time service.

Ghana: An 18-percent increase over last year's average number of publishers was reached in August, with 37,676 reporting field service.

Puerto Rico: A new peak of 25,315 publishers reported in August.

Togo: A 28-percent increase in publishers over last year's average was reached in August. The service year closed with 7,100 publishers reporting. There were 728 new ones baptized during the year.

Week Starting January 18

Song 130

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Read accounts report and Society acknowledgments of donations. Commend congregation for loyal financial support of local congregation as well as Society's worldwide work.

20 min: "Wisely Using Vital Tools." After brief introduction by chairman, there will be two demonstrations based on material outlined in paragraphs 2 to 5. At the conclusion of the first demonstration, householder accepts two magazines, asks what they cost, and makes a donation to the worldwide work. Publisher promises to return to answer the question, Why does God permit suffering? At the conclusion of the second demonstration, a home Bible study is started with an appropriate tract. Encourage all to engage householders in a Scriptural discussion when working in field service this weekend.

15 min: Why Christians Abstain From Blood. Talk by elder based on definition and first three subheadings under "Blood" in *Reasoning* book, pages 70-2.

Song 177 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 25

Song 128

10 min: Local announcements. Discuss main points from article "A Fine Privilege of Service." As time permits, interview publisher who has an established magazine route. How did he get it started? How has it helped him cultivate interest or clearly discern extent of interest on part of householder?

15 min: "Can You Serve Jehovah as a Pioneer?" Discussion with audience. Interview a young person who is a regular pioneer or a publisher who pioneered as a young person. Highlight how parents and others can encourage youths to reach their goal of pioneering. Appeal warmly to all to consider seriously their possibilities of engaging in full-time service. Plan now to auxiliary pioneer in April.

20 min: "Build On Interest by Making Effective Return Visits." Brief talk followed by demonstration of conversation outlined in paragraph 3. As time permits, certain key elements of the presentation, such as the introduction or the transition to the scripture text, may be repeated.

Song 160 and concluding prayer.

1993 "Divine Teaching" District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

1 All 1,419,889 attending the 1992 "Light Bearers" District Conventions in the United States branch territory heightened their appreciation for the privilege of serving as light bearers in a bedarkened world. (2 Pet. 1:19) How thrilling it was to have 14,049 dear ones symbolize their dedication by water baptism and join the grand throng of light bearers! To be effective, light bearers need to imitate both our Grand Instructor and the Great Teacher. We indeed have a message of "substance," and this year's "Divine Teaching" District Conventions will help us to be more effective in reaching people's hearts with this vital information. (Ps. 119:160; Matt. 28:20) Missionaries all around the globe are already making plans to attend these conventions in their home country. Are you and your family making similar plans? Why not encourage your Bible students to attend this rich spiritual feast?

2 Be sure to make your convention arrangements carefully and prayerfully so that you can be there to enjoy all four days of the delightful spiritual program, from the opening song to the closing prayer. Lovingly include in your plans those who may need assistance, especially newly interested ones, so that they also can attend every session. (Gal. 6:10) The program starts at 1:20 p.m. on Thursday and ends at approximately 5:00 p.m. On both Friday and Saturday, the program begins at 9:20 a.m. and closes with song and prayer at approximately 5:00 p.m. The Sunday morning session begins at 9:20, and the day's program concludes at approximately 4:10 p.m. The following information will assist you with your preliminary preparations.

3 **Instructions for Obtaining Rooms:** After the Service Meeting for the week of January 4, congregations should post on the information board the Recommended Lodging Locations list for the district convention to which the congregation is assigned. This list gives all the motels presently cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangement. Your cooperation with these arrangements will assist the convention organization in its efforts to provide sufficient rooming accommodations for everyone at reasonable prices.

4 **What You Should Do:** After—NOT before—your congregation posts the Recommended Lodging Locations list containing the addresses, phone numbers, and agreed-upon rates of the motels, you are free to phone the motel of your choice and make reservations. Identifying yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower convention will qualify you

for the rates listed, which in most cases are greatly reduced.

[5] One night's DEPOSIT IS REQUIRED to hold the room. Your deposit should be sent directly to the motel AS SOON AS you make reservations. If your deposit is not received by the motel, your reservations can be canceled at any time. MOTELS ARE NOT OBLIGATED TO HOLD ROOMS WITHOUT A DEPOSIT. If you must cancel your reservation, you should immediately notify the motel, making the room available for other delegates.

[6] If the motel you call first is filled, call your next selection from the list and so on. Often, everyone calls the motels closest to the convention facility being used; therefore, you may find it beneficial to try some motels farther away. These often have quality rooms at lower rates. The convention Rooming Department will continue to provide the congregations with revised lists, deleting motels that have been filled and listing additional motels until everyone has a room. Thus, if all the motels on the list are filled, please wait patiently for the next list, and you will be able to obtain a room.

[7] **Dormitories:** A few conventions use school dormitories in addition to motels in order to accommodate everyone. Usually, congregations will receive information on these a month or so after receiving the first motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

[8] **Special Needs:** This provision is only for exemplary publishers, including their well-behaved children, who are approved by the Congregation Service Committee. Arrangements to care for persons with special needs should be made by the congregation where they attend. Elders and others who are aware of the individual circumstances can lovingly extend help. This often requires that publishers consider the needs of those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, and perhaps others. Publishers may extend help by taking such ones with them or by caring for their needs in other ways.—Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18.

[9] Of course, the Rooming Department will endeavor to provide suitable rooming accommodations for publishers with special needs if they cannot be assisted by those in the congregation. These publishers may discuss their situation with the congregation secretary. The secretary should speak with the Congregation Service Committee to see if it is possible for the congregation to assist these individuals to care for their own rooming accommodations. If the congregation is unable to render the needed assistance, the secretary may give such persons a copy of the Special Needs Room Request form. Only those with special needs should fill out this form. It is to be filled out by the person making the request and returned to the secretary, who will check it for completeness, accuracy, and verification of the circumstances that qualify the person for such consideration. The circumstances are to be EXPLAINED IN DETAIL by the secre-

tary in the space provided on the form. All of this should be done well ahead of the convention. The secretary will then forward the form to the Rooming Department. The individual making the request will be notified directly about the accommodations.

[10] Those with special needs should NOT go to the convention and request a room when they arrive because the Rooming Department must have the verification of the Congregation Service Committee.

[11] Private-home accommodations are set aside for those who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who can afford motel rooms but who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Neither is it proper for those making such requests to presume upon the hospitality of brothers by expecting to be accommodated extra days before or after the convention. These rooms are provided for the convention period ONLY. Those receiving such accommodations should see that they and their children act respectfully toward the home of their host and do not rummage through or damage the host's possessions or enter private areas of the home. If householders experience any difficulties along this line, these should immediately be brought to the attention of the rooming overseer at the convention and he will be happy to help.

[12] **Delegates Attending From Outside the Assigned Area:** In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest your congregation. Having adequate seating, literature, food, rooming accommodations, and so forth, is based on the premise that the majority of publishers will attend the convention to which their congregation is assigned. However, if for good reason you will be attending a convention other than the one assigned and need accommodations, the congregation secretary can give you the address for that convention headquarters from the list on the back of the Special Needs Room Request form. Then you can request in writing a copy of the motel listing for that location, sending along a stamped, self-addressed envelope. Upon receipt of this list, use it to make your reservation.

[13] **Your Cooperation Needed:** The success of this rooming arrangement depends on the cooperation of all of those involved. (Heb. 13:17) Thus, we are asking everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement and USE ONLY THE MOTELS ON THE CURRENT RECOMMENDED LODGING LOCATIONS LIST so that major difficulties we still experience in negotiating with the motels can be prevented. Most publishers are taking to heart the clear direction that has been given in previous convention inserts, and many good results are being experienced. However, it is still necessary to request that everyone PLEASE OBSERVE THE FOLLOWING GUIDELINES FOR OBTAINING MOTEL ACCOMMODATIONS:

(a) Do not locate and call motels in the convention city and ask them if they are on the current list or have special rates for the convention. Also, please do not use the same motel year after year without first checking to see that it is definitely on the current list.

(b) Do not accept a higher price for a motel room than what is quoted on the list.

(c) Please do not make reservations at a motel you do not intend to use or at more than one motel with the idea of checking them, selecting the best, and canceling the others. (Matt. 5:37) This is unfair, as it prevents the motels from getting business they could have had and deprives other publishers of the use of those rooms, which are often vitally needed.

(d) Do not reserve rooms for yourself or others without giving names and immediately sending the deposits for each room.

(e) Do not put more people in the room than the law and the management allow, which is normally no more than four or five persons, including children. Remember, you are paying a rate based upon the number of persons you AGREED would be in the room.

14 Violations in these areas make it difficult to negotiate good rates, and they bring reproach on Jehovah's name and organization. (Ps. 119:168) Therefore, the Society will be asking the Rooming Department to check with the motels to determine if any are experiencing such problems and who is involved. The convention organization is working hard to save our brothers as much expense as possible, so it is in the best interests of all to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement so that this provision can continue. The listing gives a choice of good-quality accommodations at motels that cooperate. With this arrangement, our aim is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible so that they can enjoy the fine spiritual program at the convention.

15 **Sign-Language Sessions:** As you will note in *The Watchtower* of February 15, 1993, sign-language interpreting will be provided AT ONLY 16 specific convention cities. NO PROVISION for sign language will be made at any other conventions. This arrangement provides good-quality interpreting and larger groups for enjoyable, upbuilding fellowship. Deaf individuals should immediately make their plans to attend one of these 16 sign-language sessions. The elders should also check with each deaf person in their congregation to see if assistance is needed.

[Note to Body of Elders: Please read the Society's December 15, 1992, convention assignment letter and the first and last paragraphs of the Recommended Lodging Locations list for your congregation during the Service Meeting for the week of January 4. After that meeting, post the letter and the list on the information board. NO ONE, INCLUDING THE ELDERS, SHOULD MAKE MOTEL RESERVATIONS BEFORE THIS SERVICE MEETING. In this way all congregations will receive the information the same week. The congregation secretary should handle convention-related material and announcements on future Service Meetings.]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature featured for **January:** Any 192-page book published in 1983 or earlier. If the congregation has no stock of such books to be offered, the book *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* should be used and may be requested from Brooklyn. **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).
- Starting in February, and no later than March 7, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Looking at Youths From Jehovah's Standpoint."
- The special public talk for the 1993 Memorial season will be given worldwide on Sunday, March 28. The subject of the talk will be "'Acts of God'—How Do You View Them?" An outline will be provided. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer, a circuit assembly, or a special assembly day that weekend will have the special talk the following week. No congregation should have the special talk before March 28.
- Beginning January 1, 1993, a monthly edition of *The Watchtower* will be available in the Lithuanian language, thus bringing to 112 the number of languages in which this magazine is published. Also in January the Telugu edition of *The Watchtower* will become a semimonthly publication.
- New Publications Available:

Albanian: *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Arabic:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **Armenian:** *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Bengali:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Chinese:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Chinese (Simplified):** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure); *The Bible.* **French:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **German:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **Italian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Japanese:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Korean:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **Polish:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood; Watch Tower Publications Scripture Index 1960-1989.* **Portuguese:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Small size). **Sinhalese:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Swahili:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure); *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!; The Government That Will Bring Paradise; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Swedish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (*bi12*); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Tagalog:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Tahitian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Turkish:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Ukrainian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **Vietnamese:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19).

- New Audiocassettes Available:

English: *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** *The First of Samuel, The Second of Samuel* (set of four audiocassettes).

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**209**	**125.8**	**66.9**	**52.0**	**5.3**
Pios.	**73,073**	**82.5**	**31.4**	**25.1**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**36,838**	**59.2**	**24.1**	**15.5**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**766,766**	**10.2**	**5.7**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**876,886**	Baptized: **3,305**			

The new peak of 73,073 regular pioneers is the second consecutive peak in regular pioneers for the new service year.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

January 4:	**Chapter 35** to subheading "Prayer, and Trust in God"
January 11:	**Chapter 35** from subheading "Prayer, and Trust in God" to end of chapter
January 18:	**Chapters 36-38**
January 25:	**Chapters 39-42**

A Fine Privilege of Service

1 One reader said that he had learned much more of real value by reading *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* than he did during six years of university schooling. It is not uncommon for sincere readers to make such heartwarming expressions of appreciation after reading these magazines for just a short time. How privileged we are to share our magazines regularly with those who truly value them!

2 Many people, although having some interest in the truth, have not progressed to the point of accepting a home Bible study. But their interest may be cultivated if someone calls back regularly with each new issue of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Yes, faithfully delivering magazines on a magazine route has helped move people eventually to agree to having a regular Bible study.

3 We benefit personally by having a magazine route if we read the magazines first and take note of specific points that will be of particular interest to each person on our list.

4 Keep in mind that it is the extent of the householder's interest, and not the size of his donation, that determines whether you should include his name on your list of magazine-route calls. If the person shows real interest when accepting the magazines, you may explain that outstanding articles appear in our magazines every two weeks and that you will be happy to deliver them. Be sure to follow through on a regular basis, taking advantage of opportunities to converse with the householder on Bible subjects. We know you will enjoy this fine privilege of service.

Wisely Using Vital Tools

1 As you witness from door to door, your goal should be to engage each householder in a constructive, Scriptural conversation by using the Bible and other vital tools. (Compare 2 Corinthians 6:1; 2 Timothy 2:15.) What are people in your territory concerned about these days? Are they worried about the economic situation and the decline in the quality of family life? A few introductory remarks on either of these topics may lead to a fine Bible discussion.

2 ***You could say:***

■ "In these challenging times, many people are finding it hard to make ends meet. Do you think human governments will solve our financial problems in a way that will be fair to everyone? [Listen to reply.] I personally found this thought to be most encouraging . . . "

3 Then you could read Psalm 72:12-14 and round out the conversation by selecting an additional text from those found on pages 154-5 of the *Reasoning* book. Or after reading one scripture, you could refer to a paragraph in the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*. Many publishers—including young ones—are successfully starting Bible studies in one of the tracts by reading a paragraph and then asking the householder for his opinion on what was read.

4 ***In some communities you may prefer to use this approach:***

■ "Many people would like to see a return to traditional family values. Do you think it is up to each individual to determine what those values should be, or should there be one standard for everyone? [Allow response.] Many agree that if the Bible's wise advice were followed, there would be a marked improvement in the quality of family life."

5 At this point you may either introduce and discuss the apostle's statement at Colossians 3:12-14 or endeavor to start a home Bible study on the initial call by using points under the subheading "Which Way to Success?" in the tract *Enjoy Family Life*.

6 If the householder manifests interest, show him the value of one of the Society's 192-page bound books you are featuring during the month. If you are not sure of the extent of his interest, make wise use of other vital tools by sharing an appropriate point in a tract, a magazine, or a brochure.

7 If you are able to start a study on the first call, make definite arrangements to continue the discussion at a later date. You might lay the groundwork for your next visit by telling the householder that when you return you would like to share the answer to the commonly asked question: "Why does God permit suffering?" The article below will suggest how the subject may be developed on the return visit.

Build On Interest by Making Effective Return Visits

1 Every well-prepared talk includes an interest-arousing introduction, an informative body, and a motivating conclusion. The introduction captures the attention of the audience, but without the body and the conclusion, the talk would be incomplete. The same principle applies to our ministry. It is a fine thing to arouse the interest of the householder on the initial call, but we must keep building on that initial interest by making effective return visits.

2 **Why does God permit suffering?** What a thought-provoking question that is! Do you not agree that this subject is on the minds of many people today? That is why, in the article above, it was suggested that you raise this question at the end of the initial call with a view to answering it when you make the return visit.

3 ***You might say this:***

■ "Hello. The last time we spoke, the subject of God's permission of suffering came up, and I promised to return with some information for you. Many people feel that if God truly cares about us, he would put an end to suffering. Perhaps you have felt the same way. [Allow householder to answer.] The Bible assures us that God really does care. [Read 1 John 4:8.] God has good reasons for having allowed suffering to continue until now. One of those reasons is explained at 2 Peter 3:9. [Read.] Other reasons are outlined in this brochure." Then turn to pages 12-14 of the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* and discuss a point of interest.

4 Some householders may be interested in a more thorough explanation, and several return visits may be necessary before they are completely satisfied with the answer. A number of the Society's 192-page bound books that will be featured during January include a chapter that can be used as a basis for further discussion of the subject.

5 As you bring the discussion to a close, raise another question and tell the householder you will be happy to share some interesting information with him when you return. Many people would like to know what happens to a person at death. Why not arrange to discuss that topic at a convenient time?

6 It will be helpful for you to keep three basic principles in mind. *Be flexible*. The householder may not be used to setting aside a specific time for Bible discussion. *Be brief*. Do not stay too long or cover too many points at first. In most cases, there will be a more favorable response to your visits if you cover just a few points in a short time. *Be warm and friendly*. Show the householder that you are personally interested in him as an individual.

7 Our immediate goal is to engage the householder in a Scriptural conversation. Then we want to start a productive home Bible study in a suitable publication, such as the *Live Forever* book. That joy may be yours if you patiently build on the initial interest by making effective return visits.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

February 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 2

Conduct Bible Studies in the *Live Forever* Book

[1] Referring to the *Live Forever* book, one woman exclaimed: "Next to the Bible itself, I have found this book to be the most accurate, inspiring, and motivating piece of literature I have ever read!" All of us agree that this book is one of the finest ever published to help people understand the Bible and especially to motivate them to become active praisers of Jehovah.

[2] In 1982, the year the *Live Forever* book was released, 613,007 publishers were conducting 344,493 Bible studies in the United States. At present, 904,963 publishers conduct 585,441 Bible studies. To date, 62 million copies of the *Live Forever* book have been printed in 115 languages. What an impact this book is having on our worldwide work!

[3] **Set Goals:** This outstanding growth is the result of Jehovah's blessing and his people's eagerness to assist sincere ones with the Bible's lifesaving message. (Rom. 10:13-15; 1 Tim. 2:4) We recognize the urgency of the times and the need for diligence in proclaiming God's Kingdom.

[4] While the organization is moving forward, how are we doing individually? Are we determined to have a full share in the vital disciple-making work? To accomplish this, we should set personal goals. Can we be more diligent in following up interest? Why not set a goal of starting a new Bible study during the month of February?

[5] **Who Can Conduct a Bible Study?:** Many publishers from a variety of backgrounds have had the joy of conducting a Bible study in the *Live Forever* book. The simplicity of its style makes conducting easier, enabling even newer publishers to have a share in this important work. In addition, many of us have studied it personally, so we are familiar with its contents. One publisher who had conducted no Bible studies before using the *Live Forever* book wrote in appreciation: "I have three studies and a fourth one ready to start. I cannot say thank you enough for making Bible studies easy to conduct."

[6] Young ones, too, are having an active share in the Bible study work by using the *Live Forever* book. One young brother leaves the book on his desk at school. This has paved the way for good discussions and several Bible studies. Some youngsters have used the direct approach by asking parents they meet in the door-to-door ministry for permission to have a Bible study with their children. Our children are never too young to talk about Jehovah's promise of eternal life on a paradise earth.

[7] Whether young or old, one of the greatest joys anyone can have in the ministry is that of conducting a home Bible study. So let each of us pray for Jehovah's help and seize every opportunity to declare our hope publicly. Use the *Live Forever* book to help others to learn how they can have a share in praising our God, Jehovah.—Ps. 148: 12, 13.

Cooperating With Our Congregation Book Study Conductor

[1] The Congregation Book Study plays a vital role in the development of our abilities as ministers of the good news. The groups are purposely kept small to encourage a warm, familylike atmosphere for study of the Bible and one of the Society's publications. These smaller units also provide ideal conditions for training us to be more effective in the field ministry. Personal encouragement and attention are readily available to individuals through the book study arrangement. How can we cooperate fully with the conductor and benefit from this fine provision?

[2] **A Zealous Share in the Field Ministry:** One of the most important responsibilities of the book study conductor is to help every member of the group to have a zealous share in the ministry. In this regard, the *Our Ministry* book reminds us on page 44 that "the regularity, zeal and enthusiasm that he shows for the field activity will be reflected in the publishers." At times the conductor will work in the service with members of his own family, but he will also be happy to accompany others in various features of the ministry as his circumstances permit. Can you regularly support meetings for field service? Your doing so will be very much appreciated by your book study conductor and other publishers.

[3] Meetings for field service are arranged at convenient locations so that all may have a zealous share in the preaching work. While giving consideration to local conditions, each group will want to get an early start in the ministry. Many publishers and pioneers have fine success when they continue in the ministry past the noon hour on the weekend.

[4] Would you like to have assistance in some feature of the ministry? Perhaps your book study conductor can arrange for a capable publisher in the group to work with you. At the end of the month, be sure to turn in your field service report promptly. Both the book study conductor and the secretary will appreciate your cooperation in this important area as well.—Compare Luke 16:10.

[5] **When the Service Overseer Visits the Group:** The service overseer usually visits one book study group each month in order to encourage greater and more meaningful activity in the field ministry. Pay close attention to the 15-minute talk he delivers at the conclusion of the book study, as it will provide specific counsel that will help the group to improve in various features of the preaching work. The service overseer is also eager to work with different members of the book study on the weekend. Be sure to take advantage of this special provision so that you can benefit from his experience and ability in the field.

[6] Our personal example of cooperation and our willingness to assist less experienced ones will help create a warm, friendly atmosphere at the Congregation Book Study as we "work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith."—Gal. 6:10.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR FEBRUARY

Week Starting February 1

Song 171

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Feature magazine presentation based on current issues.

20 min: "Cooperating With Our Congregation Book Study Conductor." Questions and answers.

15 min: "Simple and Effective Presentations." Discuss with audience. When considering paragraph 3, have a demonstration showing how a publisher interests a householder in the *Live Forever* book. Householder should show obvious interest. When discussing paragraph 5, demonstrate how publisher uses a tract to continue the discussion where householder is only mildly interested.

Song 215 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 8

Song 126

10 min: Local announcements. Discuss talking points from the current magazines. Encourage all to share in field service this weekend.

20 min: "Conduct Bible Studies in the *Live Forever* Book." Question-and-answer discussion. After consideration of paragraph 6, demonstrate how a young person could offer and start a Bible study using the *Live Forever* book. Relate any local experiences of young ones who have been able to start studies.

15 min: "Not Peddlers of God's Word." Talk by presiding overseer or other elder based on pages 26-9 of December 1, 1992, *Watchtower*. Warmly commend brothers for their share in supporting the Society's worldwide work as well as the local congregation. Mention may also be made of what the congregation is doing in support of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund and any local building projects that may be under way at present.

Song 53 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 15

Song 143

Zone

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Relate Society's expressions of appreciation for donations sent, and commend congregation for loyal support of local congregation needs. Encourage participation in weekend field activity, and outline any special field service arrangements for the holiday on February 22.

Dale M

20 min: "Teaching . . . the Things I Have Commanded You." Question-and-answer consideration with audience. When discussing paragraphs 4 and 5, give other examples of texts and publications that fit local circumstances. Have a well-prepared demonstration showing how a transition can be made from your introductory discussion to one of the tracts. Consider one or two paragraphs of the tract as time permits. Encourage all to persevere in trying to start new Bible studies.

15 min: "Blood," *Reasoning* book, pages 72-4. Use a return visit setting where householder asks the questions that appear in material in boldfaced type. Publisher's responses should be based on *Reasoning* book comments.

Song 181 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 22

Song 150

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

20 min: "Showing Appreciation for the Ransom." Talk by elder.

15 min: Local needs or positive talk based on the information in October 1, 1992, *Watchtower* article "Learn Obedience by Accepting Discipline." Show how all of Jehovah's servants—both young and old—receive discipline, and discuss benefits that come from viewing obedience positively.

Song 211 and concluding prayer.

Showing Appreciation for the Ransom

[1] The desire to show appreciation for a friend or a relative who has died is common to all cultures. This desire can be especially strong when the loved one died in the course of saving the lives of others. All who share the hope of everlasting life have the greatest reasons to show appreciation for the ransom by attending the Memorial of Christ's death on April 6.—2 Cor. 5:14; 1 John 2:2.

[2] **Appreciate Jehovah's Love:** How fitting it is that we show our deepest appreciation for our greatest Benefactor, Jehovah God, who provided the ransom! (1 John 4:9, 10) The depth of Jehovah's love is manifest in the unique gift he supplied as our ransom, not just one of the millions of righteous angels, but his only-begotten, most beloved Son. (Prov. 8:22, 30) This Son who knows Jehovah best, Jesus Christ, reminded us: "God loved the world so much that he gave his only-begotten Son, in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be destroyed but have everlasting life."—John 3:16.

[3] **Appreciate Jesus Christ's Love:** Likewise, it is fitting that we show deep appreciation for Jesus Christ, who gave his soul as a ransom for many. (Matt. 20:28) His love is manifest in his willingly submitting to Jehovah's will for him in connection with the ransom. Consider how he gave up his favorable circumstances in association with his Father and myriads of righteous angels in order to be our ransom. Neither the challenge of living among and being subject to sinful humans nor the knowledge that providing the ransom called for his death deterred him. Rather, he "took a slave's form and came to be in the likeness of men. More than that, . . . he humbled himself and became obedient as far as death, yes, death on a torture stake."—Phil. 2:5-8.

[4] **How Do We Show Appreciation for the Ransom?:** Our appreciation for the ransom must go beyond a mere thank-you. We need to learn about God's provision for salvation through Jesus Christ. (John 17:3) Then we must exercise faith in the ransom. (Acts 3:19) In turn, we must be motivated to give ourselves to Jehovah God in dedication and be baptized. (Matt. 16:24) As we live up to our dedication, we should buy out every opportunity to tell others about the wonderful ransom provision for salvation.—Rom. 10:10.

[5] It is not beyond the capability of any one of us to meet these requirements. Micah 6:8 assures us: "And what is Jehovah asking back from you but to exercise justice and to love kindness and to be modest in walking with your God?" Similarly, David said to Jehovah: "Everything is from you, and out of your own hand we have given to you." —1 Chron. 29:14.

[6] To deepen our appreciation for Jehovah's marvelous provision, why not read and discuss chapters 112 to 126 in the *Greatest Man* book as a family before the Memorial date? In this way, all of us can prepare ourselves mentally to show appreciation for the ransom at the Memorial celebration that will be held on April 6, 1993.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature featured for **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* subscription. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

- The secretary and the service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the requirement of hours, elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's letters (S-201) of October 1, 1992, and October 1, 1991. Also, see paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

- On Saturday, May 8, 1993, the Brooklyn Bethel Home and factory, as well as Watchtower Farms buildings, will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.

- The Memorial celebration will be held Tuesday, April 6, 1993. Although the talk may start earlier, please remember that the passing of the Memorial bread and wine *should not begin until after sundown.* Check with local sources to determine when sundown occurs in your area. No meetings other than for field service are to be held on that date. If your congregation normally has meetings on Tuesday, you may want to switch those to another time of the week if the Kingdom Hall is available. If your Service Meeting is affected, it may be possible to incorporate into another Service Meeting any parts scheduled for that week that are particularly applicable to your congregation. Congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer should reschedule the meetings normally held on Tuesday evening.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

February 1:	**Chapter 43**
February 8:	**Chapters 44-47**
February 15:	**Chapters 48-51**
February 22:	**Chapters 52-54**

- Publishers who wish to serve as auxiliary pioneers in March and April should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient literature on hand.

- All resident aliens in the United States who were issued green cards prior to 1978 must apply for and obtain a new card. The new card will have the photograph, fingerprint, and signature of the individual. Filing early is suggested. Application forms can be obtained by calling 1-800-755-0777 or the local INS (Immigration and Naturalization Service) office. Compliance with this legal requirement will prevent certain employment and travel problems and is in harmony with Romans chapter 13.

- New Publications Available:

Amharic: *United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Arabic:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!; Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Armenian:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15). **Chinese (Simplified):** *My Book of Bible Stories; Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **French:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **German:** *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17; for Jews); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Italian:** *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17; for Jews). **Korean:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Kuna:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Large size). **Macedonian:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Maltese:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Norwegian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Polish:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Portuguese:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Russian:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Small size). **Samoan:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Swahili:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Swedish:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Thai:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Turkish:** *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Spanish: *The First of Kings* (set of three audiocassettes).

- New Videocassettes Available:

French: *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.* **German:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.* **Greek:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.* **Korean:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.* **Portuguese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Bosnia and Herzegovina: Some relief shipments have been received from the brothers in Austria and Croatia. A number of the publishers, however, have fled this war-torn area.

Fiji: Special assembly day programs were attended by 3,890, which is more than double the 1,404 publishers reporting in September.

Japan: The new publisher peak for September was 172,512.

Niger: The brothers were happy to start the new service year with new peaks of 169 publishers and 3,252 return visits.

Réunion: The new peak of 2,113 publishers in September also reported new peaks in return visits and Bible studies.

Swaziland: A new peak of 1,543 publishers was reached in September, and congregation publishers averaged 13.8 hours in the field service.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**191**	**124.4**	**58.5**	**50.5**	**5.2**
Pios.	**73,230**	**77.5**	**25.3**	**23.8**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**27,962**	**57.4**	**19.6**	**15.5**	**1.5**
Pubs.	**771,660**	**9.7**	**4.9**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**873,043**		Baptized: **3,236**		

The new peak of 73,230 regular pioneers is the third consecutive peak in regular pioneers for the new service year.

Simple and Effective Presentations

[1] Jesus proclaimed the Kingdom of God in a simple and straightforward manner. He knew that sheeplike ones would react favorably when they heard the truth. He also knew that people differ in their thinking, interests, and reasoning ability. Accordingly, he used a variety of uncomplicated introductions, questions, and illustrations in order to capture the attention of his listeners and to touch their hearts. We can imitate his example and make good use of simple and effective presentations.

[2] **Use the *Reasoning* Book Effectively:** The first introduction under the heading "Employment/Housing" on page 11 of the *Reasoning* book is timely and easy to present.

You might say:

- "We've been talking with your neighbors about what can be done to assure that there will be employment and housing for everyone. Do you believe that it is reasonable to expect that human governments will accomplish this? . . . But there is someone who knows how to solve these problems; that is mankind's Creator." Read Isaiah 65:21-23. Then you could ask the householder how that sounds to him.

[3] The introduction under the heading "Injustice/Suffering" on page 12 will appeal to many today.

You could ask:

- "Have you ever wondered: Does God really care about the injustice and suffering that humans experience?" Allow householder to answer and then read Ecclesiastes 4:1 and Psalm 72:12-14. If it is appropriate to feature the *Live Forever* book, turn to the pictures on pages 150-3 and briefly show how world conditions today are a fulfillment of Bible prophecy. Then turn to pages 161-2 to show what God has further foretold for man's blessing. Ask the householder which aspect appeals to him most.

[4] After a brief discussion with the householder, you may decide that it will be more appropriate to direct his attention to an article in one of the magazines, to a brochure, or to a tract than to the *Live Forever* book.

For example, after using the introduction in paragraph 2 of this article, you might say:

- "This brochure, *Does God Really Care About Us?*, clearly explains what God has promised to do to care for our daily needs and shows how we can benefit." Turn to pages 26 and 27 of the brochure, and call attention to paragraph 21.

[5] Or after using the introduction in paragraph 3, the tract *Will This World Survive?* could be highlighted.

You might say:

- "There is so much misery and trouble in the world today. This tract shows that war, food shortages, and health problems were all prophesied in the Bible. But God has also promised to bring about a marvelous change for mankind." Read the last paragraph on page 5 of the tract.

[6] Our sincere interest in people, coupled with a simple and effective presentation that touches the heart, will surely appeal to sheeplike ones. —John 10:16.

"Teaching . . . the Things I Have Commanded You"

[1] Making disciples involves teaching. Before an individual can become a disciple of Christ, he must be taught "to observe all the things" Jesus commanded. (Matt. 28:19, 20) The best way to accomplish this is through a home Bible study.

[2] Bible studies are not always easy to start. If you are having difficulty in finding a Bible study, do not be discouraged. Success in starting Bible studies requires determination and a sincere desire to impart the truth to others.—Gal. 6:9.

[3] **Developing Interest:** Your initial discussion may produce only limited interest. Depending on the circumstances, a tract, a brochure, or the magazines may be left with the householder. You may be able to use one of these to start a home Bible study. If the householder shows further interest in the message, he may be directed to another appropriate publication on a later visit.

[4] Preparation is the key to success. Why not select ahead of time a Scripture text that is quoted in the tract, brochure, or magazine you plan to use on your return visit? In that way you will be able to link comments from the publication with your discussion. You may even be able to read one or two paragraphs directly from the publication.

[5] ***You might say this:***

- "We have been sharing some information about a remarkable prophecy that is undergoing fulfillment right now." Read Matthew 24:3, then tie in the picture and the comments on page 24 of the *"Look!"* brochure. A similar approach may be used when presenting the tract *Will This World Survive?*

[6] Once genuine interest has been discerned, it should be followed up promptly. Try to return within a week so that the last conversation will still be fresh in the householder's mind. Each time you call, consider a few paragraphs from the publication that you left. Then, at an appropriate time, you can introduce the *Live Forever* book, continuing the same procedure.

[7] Today there is still much work to do in the great harvest foretold by Jesus. (Matt. 9:37, 38) As we continue to teach honesthearted ones, we have Jesus' strengthening assurance that he is 'with us all the days until the conclusion of the system of things.'

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

March 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 3

Keep On Saying: "Come!"

[1] What a marvelous provision Jehovah has made through Jesus' ransom sacrifice! In this we find the basis for all that is needed to make people really happy. (John 3:16) Sad to say, however, very few have come to know and believe this truth firmly. Still, in his loving concern for mankind, Jehovah has arranged to make this good news known to people everywhere. Through his Son, Jesus Christ, he has extended to all the opportunity to find happiness and the hope of everlasting life.—John 17:3.

[2] For thousands of years, the identity of the One who would ransom mankind from sin and death was unknown. It was a "sacred secret" until Christ Jesus came and "shed light upon life and incorruption through the good news." (Rom. 16:25; 2 Tim. 1:10) Jesus' followers took up the proclamation of this good news in the first century; now we who are living in modern times have the exalted privilege of declaring this same good news. When we preach the Kingdom message, we are sharing with Jehovah God, Jesus Christ, and the brothers of Christ, who invite people of all walks of life by saying: "Come! . . . take life's water free."—Rev. 22:17.

[3] Of course, not everyone will listen to this good news. Very few pay close attention. Some rudely reject God's servants, who invite them to benefit from life-giving waters of truth. Even so, with strength from Jehovah, we persevere in this work. We know that our willingness to speak the truth and to help any who will hear is pleasing to Jehovah and brings his blessing.

[4] In our ministry for March, we will encourage seekers of truth to read the *Revelation Climax* book and rejoice in the hope it sets forth. They will reap many blessings from doing so. After all, the book of Revelation is about the future—their future and ours. Some who are now dedicated servants of Jehovah first became interested in the truth after reading explanations of the book of Revelation in one of the Society's publications. Having recently made a detailed study of the *Revelation Climax* book ourselves, we can appreciate its importance to those of honest heart who are hungering for the truth. As we find such ones in our ministry, we will endeavor to point out one or two highlights from the *Revelation Climax* book to show them its value. Among other things, we can point to its clear explanations of Bible prophecies that have been fulfilled in this 20th century, such as the remarkable ride of the symbolic horsemen described in the sixth chapter of Revelation.

[5] It is most appropriate for us to talk about Jehovah's loving provisions for mankind as we prepare to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death on April 6. Whether people choose to listen or not, we persevere in our God-given assignment to extend the heartening invitation to anyone that wishes: "Come! . . . take life's water free."

Celebrating the Death That Gives Hope of Everlasting Life

[1] After sundown on April 6, 1993, we will celebrate the death of the Chief Agent of life. (Acts 3:15) Indeed, it is most fitting to commemorate the life and death of Jesus Christ. Our very hope of living forever rests on Jesus' shed blood.

[2] The Memorial underscores the significance of the death of Christ in the outworking of Jehovah's purpose. That purpose includes providing the perfect human sacrifice needed to ransom Adam's offspring, making it possible for billions to exercise faith and live forever on a paradise earth.—John 3:16.

[3] All lovers of truth and life look forward to celebrating the Lord's Evening Meal in obedience to Jesus' command. (Luke 22:19) What can we do individually to show our appreciation for the provision of Christ's ransom sacrifice? In recognition of the significance of this celebration, good organization is very important. What preparations are you making for this special event?

[4] **Advance Preparation Necessary:** Of course, we will ensure that every member of the family will be present. We should also prepare mentally by reading and meditating on the Bible passages noted on the *1993 Calendar* for April 1-6. It would be appropriate to include information on the significance of the Memorial in our personal and family Bible study just prior to April 6. Plan to arrive early and stay a little while after the Memorial celebration is concluded so that you will be on hand to welcome new ones who may be attending for the first time.

[5] In the weeks before the Memorial, invite all the interested persons you know to this celebration. Printed invitations have been included in the congregation's yearly shipment of forms. When using these, remember to inform interested persons of the address and time of the local celebration. Prepare a list of those you wish to invite. Do all who wish to attend have transportation? If not, what can you do to assist them? If you have extra room in your car, why not ask the elders if someone needs transportation?

[6] Because this is the most important celebration of the year and a large attendance is expected, the elders will need to make special advance preparations. (1 Cor. 14:40) A week or so before April 6, the elders will arrange for a special meeting with the brothers who will assist with the celebration, making sure that they understand the seating arrangements and how the emblems are to be passed. If you are assigned to assist during the celebration as an attendant or a server, be sure to follow the elders' directions closely with regard to these matters. By checking the reminders in the box on page 7, the elders can make sure that all arrangements for the attendants, servers, emblems, and speaker are cared for well in advance.

[7] Only a few of Christ's brothers remain on earth today, and in the not-too-distant future, the celebration of the Lord's Evening Meal will have come to its completion. (1 Cor. 11:25, 26) As long as it is our privilege to do so, may we fittingly keep celebrating the death that gives hope of everlasting life.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MARCH

Week Starting March 1

Song 9

15 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Call attention to New Publications Available on page 6. Point out any that may be of particular interest to local congregation. Highlights from Theocratic News, stressing how Jehovah's blessing has been upon his servants in various parts of the earth. Local congregation experiences may also be included as appropriate.

15 min: "Keep On Saying: 'Come!'" Question-and-answer coverage. When discussing paragraph 4, have well-prepared publisher highlight a few points from chapter 42 of the *Revelation Climax* book, paragraphs 6-10, dealing with Revelation 21:4-6.

15 min: "Be Versatile in Your Ministry." Talk, with some audience participation. Include two brief demonstrations when discussing paragraphs 3-5. When demonstrating the point in paragraphs 4 and 5, show how an older publisher and a younger one can work together in the door-to-door ministry as outlined in the article. Stress need to find joy in the ministry regardless of the results.

Song 114 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 8

Song 128

5 min: Local announcements. Mention number of auxiliary pioneers already approved for April. Encourage those planning to pioneer to turn in applications early.

20 min: "Can You Do More to Honor Jehovah?" Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 1 to 10.

20 min: Assisting Our Bible Students. Audience discussion stressing need to render additional assistance to Bible students beyond just conducting the study. (1 Thess. 2:8) Take additional time to stimulate heartfelt desire to attend and participate at meetings. Build appreciation for organization and international brotherhood by explaining circuit assemblies, special assembly days, and district conventions. May view together the videos *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name, Purple Triangles,* and *The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy,* drawing students out on what they have learned from these. Progressively show how to share with others informally what they learn. Bible students who meet the requirements outlined on pages 98 and 99 of the *Our Ministry* book and who desire to participate in the public ministry should be helped to become unbaptized publishers. It is important to spend time during the study and afterward to help students develop a desire for dedication and baptism. Could show students pictures or newspaper articles about baptisms at our conventions. Demonstration: Publisher assists Bible student with informal witnessing. Selects field point from *Live Forever* book and says: "It would be good to share that point with some of your relatives or neighbors. You might mention to them that you learned from the Bible something that you did not know before." Encourage publishers to assist Bible students, extending loving care even after baptism.

Song 123 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 15

Song 72

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Refer to "A Timely Message" at bottom of this column. Encourage all to take note of the title of the special talk on March 28 and to invite interested ones to attend.

15 min: "Helping All Who Have Shown Interest." Talk with some audience participation. Consider the cited scriptures as time permits. Demonstrate suggestion in paragraph 3. Highlight the need to follow up on interest of those attending for the first time.

20 min: "Can You Do More to Honor Jehovah?" Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 11 to 22.

Song 32 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 22

Song 66

10 min: Local announcements. Question Box. Encourage all to plan for increased participation in the ministry during April.

20 min: Caring for the Elderly. Discussion and interviews by two brothers. At the "Light Bearers" District Convention last summer, a symposium presented on Sunday morning featured the theme "Caring for One Another in the Christian Household." The concluding part "By Caring for the Elderly" emphasized the valuable contribution that older persons make to the family and the congregation. (Prov. 16:31) In what ways can we assist the elderly? The family has the primary responsibility. (1 Tim. 5:3, 4, 8, 16) Patience and compassion are needed. Grown children and grandchildren have the opportunity to show appreciation for the years of love, work, and care that parents and grandparents provided in the past. (*w*87 6/1 13-18) The congregation can also assist the older ones. Some may need help in qualifying for government assistance. Show hospitality by inviting them to meals and gatherings. (Rom. 12:13) Assist them in the field ministry. Provide transportation to meetings and assemblies. Help with their shopping and the care of their homes. (*w*87 6/1 4-7) Always show respect for older persons. (1 Tim. 5:1, 2) Interview one or two older persons who are good examples. Highlight how they benefited from kindness shown by their families and congregation.

A Timely Message

As announced in the January 1993 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* the special public talk for the Memorial season this year will be presented in most congregations on March 28. Its timely message is entitled "'Acts of God'—How Do You View Them?" A special effort should be made to invite all interested persons. Those who attend can be encouraged to attend the Memorial celebration on April 6.

15 min: Elder interviews three or four publishers who will be auxiliary pioneering in April or who have done so in the past. What has motivated them to pioneer? What plans have they made for April? How has auxiliary pioneering helped them personally? Encourage all who plan to auxiliary pioneer next month to obtain an application and turn it in soon.

Song 172 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 29

Song 105

10 min: Local announcements. Remind all to invite interested persons and Bible students to the celebration of the Memorial. Make good use of the printed invitations. Encourage publishers to print neatly on invitations the time of the Memorial and the address where it will be celebrated.

25 min: "Celebrating the Death That Gives Hope of Everlasting Life." Question-and-answer coverage by presiding overseer. Include material in box "In Preparation for the Memorial." After considering paragraph 5 of the article, have demonstration in which publisher invites Bible student to the Memorial. Publisher explains arrangement to read selected Bible texts during period of April 1-6 and offers to provide transportation.

10 min: Featuring *The Watchtower* during April. Highlight specific talking points and subjects that may be featured during month. Be alert to direct attention to points in the magazines on every occasion.

Song 87 and concluding prayer.

Can You Do More to Honor Jehovah?

[1] That is a vital question for all of us to consider. As faithful imitators of our Master, Jesus Christ, we honor our God today by making public declaration to his name. This is a responsibility that we must shoulder if we are to gain God's favor. (Mark 13:10; Luke 4:18; Acts 4:20; Heb. 13:15) What an indescribable privilege—yes, honor—to carry this good news to the remaining scattered "sheep" who may yet become part of Jehovah's universal fold!—John 10:16.

[2] Can you and your children do more to honor Jehovah by increasing your activity in the ministry? In ever-increasing numbers worldwide, your brothers and sisters are entering the pioneer service. During the month of April 1992, a peak of 172,145 in the United States were in the special, regular, or auxiliary pioneer service. Have you personally given serious consideration to pioneering? Do you encourage your children to pursue a career in the full-time ministry?

[3] Why not analyze your personal feelings toward pioneer service? Whenever the subject is mentioned, do you quickly conclude that your circumstances simply do not permit you to serve as a pioneer minister? It is true that pioneering is not possible for everyone. Scriptural responsibilities and other limitations prevent many from serving full-time. (1 Tim. 5:8) But have you recently given the matter prayerful thought? Have you discussed the subject as a family to see if at least one member can pioneer? The November 15, 1982, issue of *The Watchtower* made this thought-provoking statement on page 23: "Really, every Christian minister should prayerfully consider whether he can pioneer or not. A South African couple who have pioneered for fifteen years said: 'Why are we pioneering? Could we ever justify it before Jehovah if we did not?' Many who are not pioneers could well ask the related question: 'Can I really justify before Jehovah the fact that I am not a pioneer?'"

[4] Another *Watchtower* article on the subject made this pointed comment: "Each of us should be honest with himself. Do you say, 'The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak'? But is the spirit *really* willing? Let us avoid using the weakness of the flesh as an excuse for the unwillingness of the spirit."—*w*78 8/15 p. 23.

[5] **Parents Who Want Their Children to Succeed:** Proverbs 15:20 assures us: "A wise son is the one that makes a father rejoice." Godly parents unquestionably rejoice when their sons and daughters pursue a life of dedicated service to Jehovah. However, your children will not automatically choose the wise course. The allurement of this world is very powerful. Parents, your children's values are largely shaped by your own. If you always speak positively about the benefits of full-time service, if you encourage your young ones to seek out the company of devoted pioneers, if you are truly convinced that the full-time ministry is the most honorable career your children could ever undertake, this positive attitude will undoubtedly have a great impact on your children. Help them to appreciate the value of making a good name with Jehovah rather than with men.

[6] Young people, Proverbs 22:1 highlights the choice you have to make: "A name is to be chosen rather than abundant riches; favor is better than even silver and gold." What kind of name will you make for yourself? Think of the men and women we read about in the Bible who made a name with

God through dedicated service. There was Luke, the beloved physician, and Enoch, who walked with the true God. Samuel received the finest education possible, beginning his service at Jehovah's temple at a tender age. Do you think these faithful servants ever regretted the choices they made? Why would they? All of them led happy, productive, and exciting lives. And they found lasting favor with Jehovah!—Ps. 110:3; 148:12, 13; Prov. 20:29a; 1 Tim. 4:8b.

[7] When children make a success of life, their parents feel a sense of pride. Their investment in the training, disciplining, and educating of this "inheritance from Jehovah" is repaid many times over. (Ps. 127:3) What could make any parent prouder than a son or a daughter who does all he or she can to honor Jehovah? Many young people in modern times are following in the footsteps of Luke, Enoch, and Samuel, as one letter illustrates: "I am 16. I started regular pioneering . . . nine months after I was baptized, and I have been receiving blessings from Jehovah ever since. . . . Pioneering also helps you in school. Before, I would get teased about being a Witness by my classmates. Now, since I have to do a lot more personal study, I am able to 'make a reply to the one that is taunting me.'"

[8] **Education to Equip One in the Ministry:** At this point we might consider the question of secular education. This is an area where a balanced viewpoint is especially needed. The November 1, 1992, *Watchtower* featured the article "Education With a Purpose." Under the subheading "Adequate Education," this point was made: "Christians should be able to support themselves, even if they are full-time pioneer ministers. (2 Thessalonians 3:10-12) . . . How much education does a young Christian need in order to respect these Bible principles and meet his Christian obligations? . . . What [wages] might be termed 'adequate' . . . for those who wish to be pioneer ministers of the good news? Such ones generally need part-time work to avoid putting 'an expensive burden' upon their brothers or their family.—1 Thessalonians 2:9."

[9] If supplementary education is deemed necessary by the prospective pioneer in order to help him to pursue full-time service, the November 1, 1992, *Watchtower* recommends: "A young Witness would do well, if at all possible, to take this while living at home, thus being able to maintain normal Christian study habits, meeting attendance, and preaching activity."

[10] From Africa comes the experience of a 22-year-old youth who had to go to trade school, though his heart was in the pioneer service. While at the trade school, he enrolled as an auxiliary pioneer. His peers made fun of him, saying he would surely fail his examinations. His answer to them always was: "Seek first God's Kingdom and his righteousness." Exercising self-discipline, he would rise very early each morning and do two hours' preparation for classes and then share in the field service in the afternoon when classes were over. The whole school was stunned when this youth placed third in a special examination to select the best three students for a special sponsorship award. The student who came in second was an interested person with whom our pioneer brother studied the Bible at school. The student who placed first was another zealous Witness youth in the school.

[11] **Elders Do Their Part:** Congregation elders, who are proud of the work the pioneers are doing, provide great encouragement for these zealous ministers. Elders are pleased to do this because they know that hardworking, productive pioneers are a

11. What do pioneers need?

blessing to any congregation. After spending a year or so in regular pioneer service, such ones become eligible for extra training in the Pioneer Service School. The course has proved to be an invaluable tool in improving the effectiveness of the pioneers. Although the pioneers are at the forefront of the work, they too need loving encouragement, and the elders should be alert to fill this need.—1 Pet. 5:1-3.

2 [12] How can the elders give stimulus to the pioneer work? A good starting point would be to evaluate periodically who might be able to reach out for this privilege. Elders could approach individuals who seem to be in a favorable position to pioneer, including many who auxiliary pioneer on a regular basis, retired persons, housewives, and students. While no one should be made to feel under obligation to enroll, those who have the desire but who have hesitated may, with a little practical encouragement, realize that pioneering is within their reach.

[13] In giving encouragement to those who wish to apply, elders should bear in mind that it is not necessary for the applicant to spend several months in auxiliary pioneer work before enrolling as a regular pioneer. (*km* 8/86 insert pars. 24-26) Of course, the elders will want to be reasonably sure that the applicant is in a position to meet the hour requirement.

Is it necessary to

who?

[14] After the application is reviewed by the Congregation Service Committee and carefully checked by the secretary to make sure all questions are answered, it should be promptly mailed to the Society.

[15] The secretary should keep the elders informed of any problems the pioneers may be experiencing. This is especially important in congregations where there are many pioneers. In addition to the review of the pioneers' activity at the end of the service year, as requested on the Congregation Analysis Report (S-10), the secretary should invite the service overseer to meet with him early in March to see who may be falling behind in meeting the hour requirement and be in need of personal attention. (See February 1993 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, Announcements.) If help is given without delay, the pioneer may be able to complete the service year successfully.

16 What can be discouraging to Pio.

[16] A large number of new pioneers are young in years and relatively new in the truth. Their willing spirit surely makes us rejoice! But these new ones still need training to develop skill in the house-to-house work, to make effective return visits, and to teach on Bible studies. If this training is not received, the new one may become discouraged after a year or so and eventually discontinue pioneer service because of not getting good results in the ministry. Alert elders may be able to detect minor problems or a slowing down in activity. If immediate attention is given and the pioneer is helped with his problem, he may enjoy many years of productive service.

[17] **Can You Fish in Distant Waters?** Some of Jesus' disciples were fishermen. At times, after a whole night of fishing, their nets were still empty. (John 21:3) In parts of this country where the 'fishing for men' has proceeded for years, some pioneers may conclude that there are few "fish" remaining in their congregation "waters." (Matt. 4:19) In contrast, are we not thrilled to read reports coming from other lands where publishers and pioneers are conducting many Bible studies? The joy experienced by pioneers and missionaries in these lands is clearly evident. (*w*92 9/1 p. 20 par. 15) Thus, if some hardworking pioneers could be in a position to relocate to a country where there is a greater need, they should consider this with their branch office before making such a move.

How do elders show that they

17. Should Pio. move? Sally + Jo

[18] Initially, some may have begun pioneering because they knew it was the right thing to do but wondered if they could make a success of it. They may have applied with some doubts and reservations. At the outset, their results in the field may have been minimal. In time, however, their skill increased, and there was evidence of Jehovah's blessing on their work. Consequently, their joy and confidence grew. For some, pioneering has even proved to be a stepping-stone toward Bethel service, Gilead training and missionary work, the Ministerial Training School, and even traveling work.

To go to Gilead but can't – what can you do?

[19] It may not be possible for you to move to another land or to take advantage of Gilead training, but there are still opportunities to fish in other waters within this country if your present territory is not especially productive. Such a move may require an adjustment in your life-style, but the spiritual rewards will be very great indeed.—Matt. 6: 19-21.

[20] Or if your circumstances permit, you may be able to assist a nearby congregation in your own circuit. If you qualify, your circuit overseer will be happy to offer suggestions on congregations in the circuit that would benefit from another pioneer.

How

[21] Some pioneers and publishers have been able to serve the needs in their own area while remaining right at home. They may know another language. Do you find within your territory that a sizable segment of the population speaks another language? Are there people who need to receive the Kingdom message from someone using sign language? Those knowing another language can be a great help in reaching all sorts of men with the Kingdom message. Although this can be a real challenge, it can also prove very rewarding.—1 Tim. 2:4; Titus 2:11. Sum

[22] If you are presently doing all you can to honor Jehovah, rejoice in your present privileges of service. If you feel you can do more, take the matter to Jehovah in prayer. Realistically analyze what changes your circumstances would permit you to make. Talk your plans over with an elder who has the pioneer spirit or with the circuit overseer. When you have made a prayerful, practical decision, follow through promptly, confident in Jehovah's promise to honor those who honor him.—1 Sam. 2:30; Heb. 13:5, 6.

NEW PUBLICATIONS AVAILABLE

■ New Publications Available: **Amharic:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Cebuano:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Chinese (Simplified):** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?; You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Danish:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Dutch:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Estonian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Finnish:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Ga:** *United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Georgian:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure). **Greek:** *From Kurukshetra to Armageddon—And Your Survival* (for Hindus); *In Search of a Father* (for Buddhists); *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (Small size); *The Path of Divine Truth Leading to Liberation* (for Hindus); *The Time for True Submission to God* (for Muslims); *Victory Over Death—Is It Possible for You?* (for Hindus). **Hiligaynon:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Iloko:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Italian:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Latvian:** *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15). **Macedonian:** *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14). **Papiamento:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Punjabi:** *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **Romanian:** *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.* **Sinhalese:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Tagalog:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Tamil:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15).

■ New Audiocassettes Available: **Japanese:** *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette).

■ New Videocassettes Available: **English:** *The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy.*

To be encouraged [illegible] Song 32 [illegible]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature featured for **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). **June:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ A letter from the Society dated February 14, 1992, and addressed to all congregations announced a 1993 Convention Fund for helping missionaries visit their home country and attend one of this year's district conventions. March will be the last month for sending contributions to the Society for this 1993 Convention Fund. Your generous support of the arrangement is very much appreciated.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

French Guiana: The October report shows the 15th consecutive publisher peak, with 948 reporting. Congregation publishers averaged 15.1 hours in the field service.

Hong Kong: A new peak of 2,704 publishers was reached in October. It is good to see that they conducted 4,043 Bible studies.

Jamaica: The first Assembly Hall in Jamaica was dedicated on November 7, 1992, with 4,469 in attendance.

Madagascar: Five "Light Bearers" District Conventions were attended by 10,694, with 241 baptized. Attendance was more than double their peak of 4,542 publishers.

QUESTION BOX

■ Is it proper to reproduce publications of the Society for distribution to others?

Over the years, the Society has produced a wide range of publications dealing with virtually every aspect of Bible knowledge. Individuals who have learned the truth in recent years may feel that they have missed out on the benefits of material published in the past and that is no longer available through the Society. Some have gone to considerable lengths to obtain copies of older publications, and others have taken it upon themselves to reproduce Society publications and make them available in various ways. This has included actual reprints of publications as well as computer reproductions. In some cases, this has been done for a financial profit.

The faithful "slave" is aware of our spiritual needs and makes provisions "at the proper time." (Matt. 24:45) When there has been a need for reissuing material published in the past, the Society has made arrangements for such. For example, bound volumes of *The Watchtower* from 1960 to 1985 have been reprinted and made available to all. However, when individuals take the initiative on their own to reproduce and distribute such material, unnecessary problems can develop.

Serious difficulties are created when this material is reproduced and distributed for financial gain. The Question Box in the June 1977 *Our Kingdom Service* stated: "It is best not to exploit theocratic associations by either initiating or advertising the sale of any goods or services for commercial advantage in the Kingdom Hall, at congregation book studies and at assemblies of Jehovah's people. This will aid us to give spiritual interests the full attention they deserve and to keep commercial activity in its proper place." Therefore, it is important that we avoid becoming profit-minded when it comes to commercializing God's Word or matters related to it.

In Preparation for the Memorial

Has everyone, including the speaker, been informed of the exact time and place of the celebration? Does the speaker have transportation?

Have definite arrangements been made to obtain the emblems and have them in place at the proper time?

Have arrangements been made for the table to be set ahead of time with a clean tablecloth and a sufficient number of glasses and plates?

What arrangements have been made to clean the Kingdom Hall ahead of time?

Have the attendants and servers been assigned? Has a meeting been scheduled with them before the Memorial to go over their duties? When? What procedure will be followed to ensure that all are served efficiently?

Are arrangements complete to help older and infirm brothers and sisters? Are arrangements made to serve any of the anointed who may be confined and unable to be present with the congregation?

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

March 1:	**Chapters 55-57**
March 8:	**Chapters 58-60**
March 15:	**Chapters 61-63**
March 22:	**Chapters 64-66**
March 29:	**Chapters 67-69**

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**198**	**124.4**	**59.1**	**50.8**	**5.2**
Pios.	**72,753**	**77.4**	**24.9**	**24.2**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**35,220**	**56.9**	**18.4**	**14.4**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**766,961**	**9.6**	**4.7**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**875,132**		Baptized: **2,662**		

Be Versatile in Your Ministry

[1] It has been said that variety is the spice of life. Often, a different approach to a subject can make it more interesting. This is no less true of our ministry. If we are not careful, our door-to-door presentations can easily become stereotyped. Repeating the same introductions over and over can become tiresome both to us and to the householders. Therefore, be versatile in your ministry. But how can you accomplish this?

[2] Rather than saying something like, 'Good morning. We are calling on our neighbors with the good news of the Kingdom,' why not think of ways to vary your opening words? The *Reasoning* book contains a wealth of information about introductions. On pages 9-15, there are introductions on 18 different subjects. And there are two, three, or more possible introductions for most subjects.

[3] ***If you are using the brochure "Does God Really Care About Us?," this introduction from the section "Life/Happiness" on page 13 may be helpful:***

■ "We're speaking with people who are truly concerned about the quality of life today. Many wonder, Is a genuinely happy life possible? This brochure provides an encouraging and thought-provoking point of view." Open the brochure to page 25, and read one or two highlights from paragraphs 15 and 16.

[4] Some Kingdom publishers—younger and newer ones especially, but older ones as well—have found that an interesting approach at the doors can be made using the tracts.

A young publisher might use the tract "Enjoy Family Life" and say:

■ "I have a brief message for you about how God can bring families together in happiness. I would like to give you this tract entitled *Enjoy Family Life*." The older publisher working along with the young person can then determine whether to add further thoughts or comments, depending on the reaction of the householder.

[5] ***If the householder shows interest, the older publisher may say:***

■ "The Bible provides instruction on the proper role of the husband, the wife, and the children in the family arrangement. Since God is the Originator of the family, would you not agree that he is in the best position to tell us how the family should function? I would like to hear your opinion on the Bible's frank counsel to family members." Then read Ephesians 5:22, 23, 28-31.

[6] If you feature the *Revelation Climax* book, why not highlight the positive view of the future set out at Revelation 21:3, 4? Then read paragraph 7 on page 303 of the book. Ask the householder if it is realistic to believe that God will fulfill these promises. A brief discussion of Bible prophecies that have already been fulfilled should strengthen the householder's confidence in God's ability to bless the human race.

Be self - [illegible]

[7] All Kingdom proclaimers want to share in advancing theocratic interests, planting the seeds of truth where possible and cultivating the interest shown. Having done our part, we can happily leave any future growth in Jehovah's hands. We have the best of news to share with our neighbors. By always being prepared, we can be versatile in presenting the Kingdom message and discerning in offering our publications.

Find joy in ministry: despite

Helping All Who Have Shown Interest

[1] Our faith and our love for others will move us during March to help and invite to the Memorial all who have shown interest in the Kingdom message. Such ones need to be led to Jehovah's provision of salvation, which centers on Christ's ransom sacrifice. —Heb. 9:28.

[2] It is a good idea to make a list of those you want to invite to the Memorial. Include any who attend meetings occasionally as well as those who have previously studied or in other ways shown interest. Do not forget unbelieving mates and other family members. After making your list, put forth a special effort to call on each one. You may wish to ask the elders to assist you in making certain calls.

[3] What can you say on the call?

After a warm greeting, you can say something like this:

■ "In the past, you have shown an interest in spiritual things, and I thought that you would appreciate this invitation to a special event. [Hand householder the printed invitation to the Memorial.] The Memorial of Christ's death is the only event that the Lord Jesus Christ commanded his followers to commemorate. We look forward to reviewing what Christ accomplished by his death and how we can gain everlasting life by means of it. Last year, over 11 million were in attendance at this special meeting. It would be a pleasure to have you join me in attending this year." Be sure to write down the time and place your congregation will celebrate the Memorial. Also, offer to provide transportation if that is needed.

[4] When newcomers attend the Memorial, they should be made welcome. Help them get acquainted with local

meet many new

publishers and introduce them to any interested persons who may live near their home. It will encourage them to learn that a number of people in their own neighborhood are interested in the truth. Invite them to sit with your family during the Memorial celebration if that is possible.

[5] Of course, simply attending the Memorial will not assure them of salvation. But for many you invite, it could be their first step in exercising faith in Jesus' shed blood. On the way home from the meeting, ask the visitor if he would like to attend the Public Meeting and *Watchtower* Study the following Sunday. Be warm and accommodating. Let him know that you are willing to help in any way you can. The sooner he begins to associate with us on a regular basis, the faster his spiritual progress will be. What joy and satisfaction we will have to survive "the great tribulation" along with many others we may have been able to help!—Rev. 7:9, 14.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

April 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 4

The Watchtower —Spiritual Food at the Proper Time

[1] For nearly 114 years, *The Watchtower* has been admonishing its readers to keep alert spiritually. Its companion magazine *Awake!* builds confidence in the Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world within our generation. Together, these two publications have been faithful instruments lighting our way through a bedarkened world. (Isa. 60:2) The truth of God's Word never changes, but our understanding of it becomes clearer as Jehovah uses these and other instruments to give us spiritual "food at the proper time."—Matt. 24:45; Prov. 4:18.

[2] **Make the Best Use of Magazines:** We can demonstrate our gratitude for the spiritual enlightenment we have received by enthusiastically encouraging people to read both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Ordinarily, we would not offer a subscription when making an initial visit in the house-to-house work or when witnessing informally. Many people obtain single copies of the magazines with some regularity and obviously enjoy reading them. These persons may appreciate the opportunity to receive a subscription for six months. However, it is best to offer single issues of the magazines to householders who are not well acquainted with our literature and whose appreciation for its value may be limited.

[3] How can you discern if there is genuine interest? As you feature one or two points in a magazine, a tract, or a brochure, note the householder's reaction. Does he listen attentively? Does he respect the Bible and follow along with the reading of Bible texts? Does he respond to viewpoint questions? If so, you may arrange for a return visit within a week or even sooner and enjoy a further discussion at that time. If it is clear that the householder is reading the literature you left and appreciates talking about spiritual things, you may ask him if he would appreciate receiving the magazines regularly.

[4] Individual issues of the magazines may be offered to fellow workers, schoolmates, and relatives. The magazines may also be offered to business acquaintances and in street witnessing.

[5] The new magazines should be made available to publishers as soon as they are delivered to the congregation. When you receive a new issue, become thoroughly familiar with it. What subjects deeply concern people in your area? World peace and security? The economy? Good government? The environment? Outstandingly, *The Watchtower* directs people to the only permanent solution, God's Kingdom. (Dan. 2:44; Matt. 6:10) It is truly a priceless gift from our "Grand Instructor."—Isa. 30:20.

[6] April and May offer excellent opportunities to devote more time to field service. Since May has five full weekends, many will be enrolling as auxiliary pioneers. All of us can set personal goals now to increase our field service during these two months and enthusiastically encourage everyone we meet to read *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

Help New Ones Make Progress

[1] On April 17, 1992, nearly 11.5 million people worldwide gathered to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death. This was over two and a half times the total number of publishers associated with congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses. How gratifying it is to see such multitudes flocking "to the mountain of Jehovah"! (Mic. 4:2) At present there are some seven million people who are showing a measure of interest in true worship and who are not yet public praisers of Jehovah. Surely Jesus' words "the harvest is great" have never been so meaningful!—Matt. 9:37, 38.

[2] During the month of April, we will make a special effort to help all those who qualify to have a share in the field ministry. The Congregation Book Study conductor, assisted by other capable publishers and pioneers in his group, will play a key role in this. Our threefold goal is (1) to arrange for a home Bible study with new ones who attend the special public talk and the Memorial this year; (2) to encourage those who are studying to qualify to be unbaptized publishers; and (3) to increase our personal participation in the field ministry.

[3] A special effort should be made by all to welcome and get acquainted with new ones who attend any of our meetings. What can we do to encourage more of these interested people to have a regular home Bible study?

[4] On an average, 585,441 Bible studies were conducted in the United States each month of the 1992 service year. Publishers may invite their book study conductor to accompany them on Bible studies so as to get acquainted with the students. (*km* 3/81 p. 4) Some of these Bible students may now be attending meetings and qualify to have a share in the house-to-house work. Are new ones witnessing informally with some regularity? Do they meet the qualifications for becoming unbaptized publishers as set out in *Our Ministry,* pages 97-9? If so, explain to them how they might get started in the house-to-house work after becoming approved as unbaptized publishers.

[5] We must not overlook encouraging one another in our Christian association. (Heb. 10:24, 25) If any have slowed down in their ministry, book study conductors should make definite arrangements to provide help and encouragement. Sometimes a warm invitation to accompany us in field service is all that is needed.

[6] To make April an outstanding month of field service activity will take the cooperation of all. The book study conductor's enthusiastic lead can make the difference as he helps every member of his group to have a full share in the ministry. Additional meetings for service may be arranged. Elderly ones can be given special attention, and young people can be helped in practical ways. Parents should see to it that the entire family shares in the ministry during April. If all of us give our best to Jehovah in this time of the harvest, his rich blessing will be ours.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR APRIL

Week Starting April 5

Song 129 BC

10 min: Local announcements. Review current issues of the magazines, highlighting articles that may be of particular interest in your territory. Arrange for two publishers, one older and one younger, to demonstrate brief Scriptural presentations.

DM **15 min:** *"The Watchtower*—Spiritual Food at the Proper Time." Question-and-answer discussion. Include comments on the need to discern genuine interest before offering subscriptions. Evidences of sincere interest include a willingness to converse and express an opinion, an involvement in the conversation, a kindly disposition, a willingness to follow along with the reading of Bible texts, and an invitation to return for further discussion. (*km* 5/90 p. 8) It is usually best to deliver the magazines a few times to confirm interest before offering a six-month subscription.

DV **20 min:** "Tie In the Tracts With Other Literature." Question-and-answer coverage. Include brief presentations based on suggestions in paragraphs 2-6. Cover points from the box "Remember to Use Brochures."

Song 14 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 12

Song 15 JP

10 min: Local announcements. Relate any outstanding experiences in connection with the Memorial observance. Encourage all publishers to work with their field service groups this weekend.

DB **20 min:** "Simple and Effective Return Visits." Discuss with audience. Have one demonstration showing how to initiate conversation on return visit. Remind all of the need to inform householders about their privilege to contribute toward the worldwide work. Give suggestions on what can be said. This statement appears on the inside cover of *The Watchtower:* "This is part of a worldwide Bible educational work that is supported by voluntary donations." Other similar expressions may be used.

15 min: Question Box. Positive and encouraging discussion by service overseer or other elder who has served as an auxiliary pioneer. Interview one or two publishers who serve as auxiliary pioneers from time to time.

Song 39 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 19

Song 194 AV

10 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments. Read Luke 6:38, and commend congregation for their generosity in supporting worldwide work as well as needs of local congregation. KG

20 min: "Help New Ones Make Progress." A discussion between two or three book study conductors. After reviewing highlights of the article, explain what plans have been made to apply suggestions locally. How can we assist newly interested ones who attended the Memorial? What requirements must new ones meet if they wish to share in field service? What can be done to help individuals whose participation has been irregular in the past? How can all be encouraged to have a full share each month? How can stronger publishers assist in helping others? —Rom. 15:1, 2. CC

15 min: "To the House of Jehovah Let Us Go." Question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 1-8 of insert. Briefly review highlights of publications mentioned in paragraph 7. Have capable publisher demonstrate how to help a new person understand why we are organized into congregations. (*w*84 11/1 p. 15 pars. 6, 7) Highlight features of our meetings that are in sharp contrast with Christendom's religious services. Encourage those conducting Bible studies to include each week a brief discussion designed to help the student develop a greater appreciation for the organization and the need to be part of it.

Song 28 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 26

Song 180 ~~KB~~ GC

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Invite individuals to relate experiences about their expanded field service activity during the month, such as being an auxiliary pioneer, starting new Bible studies, or assisting interested ones who attended the Memorial.

15 min: "Born Again." *Reasoning* book, pages 76-80. Demonstration of two publishers meeting someone during house-to-house work who asks, "Have you been born again?" Publishers respond in one of the ways suggested on pages 79-80. Afterward, publishers discuss making return visit using points from scriptures in paragraphs 1-3 on page 78. DS

D.H. KB

20 min: "To the House of Jehovah Let Us Go." Question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 9-14 of insert. Using suggestions in paragraphs 12 and 13, have publisher demonstrate how to talk to someone who is holding back.

Song 127 and concluding prayer.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**205**	**124.8**	**63.7**	**52.5**	**5.5**
Pios.	**72,605**	**77.0**	**24.3**	**24.4**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**23,397**	**57.3**	**18.5**	**16.0**	**1.5**
Pubs.	**784,095**	**9.8**	**4.8**	**3.8**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**880,302**		Baptized: **3,273**		

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Outstanding Bible study activity was reported in November from the following countries where our work has recently gained official recognition:

Albania: A total of 99 publishers conducted 210 Bible studies.

Baltic States: These countries reported a combined total of 2,199 publishers and 4,632 Bible studies.

Bulgaria: Their 296 publishers reported 657 Bible studies.

A number of encouraging reports have also come from Africa:

Central African Republic: A new peak of 1,600 publishers was reached in October, and they reported 2,966 home Bible studies.

Chad: With 345 publishers in October, attendance at their six special assembly day programs was 654.

Rwanda: In November the 1,762 publishers reporting conducted 6,270 home Bible studies.

These combined reports give striking evidence that Jehovah is now fulfilling his promise to speed up the ingathering work in our day.—Isa. 60:22.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

April 5:	**Chapters 70-72**
April 12:	**Chapters 73-75**
April 19:	**Chapters 76-78**
April 26:	**Chapters 79-81**

"To the House of Jehovah Let Us Go"

[1] David responded with eagerness to the invitation: "To the house of Jehovah let us go." (Ps. 122:1) Jehovah's "house," represented by the temple, was the gathering place for those who had a desire to worship the true God. It was a sanctuary of security and peace. Today, the worldwide Christian congregation is God's "house," "a pillar and support of the truth." (1 Tim. 3:15) All the provisions for salvation are made available through this channel. For that reason, "to it all the nations must stream" if they desire to enjoy the blessings promised under God's Kingdom rule.—Isa. 2:2.

[2] This "house" comprises more than 69,000 congregations in 229 lands. The doors of Kingdom Halls around the world are open, with more than four million zealous workers extending the invitation: "Come! . . . Let anyone that wishes take life's water free." (Rev. 22:17) Many have heard this message and responded with appreciation. Others have been touched but have not yet come to Jehovah's house by associating with the Christian congregation. Such have a "spiritual need" that can be satisfied with provisions found only in the congregation. (Matt. 5:3) We live in critical times, with the end of this system rapidly approaching. An indifferent or reluctant attitude can result in perilous delay. It is urgent that people reach out to "draw close to God" by drawing closer to his organization. (Jas. 4:8) How can we help them?

[3] **Direct Interest to the Organization:** From our initial contact with interested persons, we should be directing their attention to the organization. While we may be able personally to locate scriptures and explain fundamental doctrines, we are not the source of such knowledge. Everything we have learned has come from the organization, channeled through the slave class that supplies "food at the proper time." (Matt. 24:45-47) From the start, new ones need to realize that pure worship involves more than just us or even the local congregation; there is an organized, theocratic, worldwide society operating under Jehovah's direction.

[4] The direction we receive originates with Jehovah, who has promised to guide and teach us. (Ps. 32:8; Isa. 54:13) This instruction is disseminated primarily through our literature. If we can help interested ones develop a high regard for the literature, recognizing it as a source of lifesaving instruction, they will be far more likely to read and apply its message than to discard it quickly. We should always present and use this literature in a way that cultivates respect for it. This teaches new ones to appreciate the organization and to rely upon its provisions.

[5] Let interested ones know that there is a central meeting place in the community where instruction is regularly provided. Give them the Kingdom Hall address and the meeting times. Explain the differences between our meetings and the religious gatherings they may have attended in the past. Everyone is welcome; there are no collections or personal solicitations for funds. While appointed ministers conduct the programs, everyone has opportunity to participate by offering comments and sharing in program parts. Families are welcome; children are included in our Bible discussions. Our ministers do not wear special robes or garments. The Kingdom Hall is tastefully decorated and has no candles, statues, or images. Those who attend are primarily residents of the local neighborhood.

[6] **Direct Interest Progressively on Bible Studies:** The primary purpose of a Bible study is to teach the truth of God's Word. It should also build in the student an appreciation for Jehovah's organization and make him aware of the vital need to become part of it. The great work done by Jesus and his disciples in the first century attracted sincere ones and united them for work under a central governing body. In communities where the response was good, congregations were formed to give regular training and instruction. Those associated were strengthened spiritually, helping them to endure times of tribulation. (Heb. 10:24, 25; 1 Pet. 5:8-10) In our day it is Jehovah's purpose "to gather all things together again in the Christ." (Eph. 1:9, 10) As a result, we have a worldwide "association of brothers."—1 Pet. 2:17.

[7] The weekly Bible study should include instruction that will help students appreciate the organization and take advantage of provisions for their salvation. Take a few minutes each week to relate or describe something about the organization and how it functions. You can find helpful talking points in the November 1, 1984,

Watchtower. The brochures *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century* and *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide* discuss major facets of the organization and how they may benefit us. Arranging for Bible students to view the video *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name* will let them see for themselves what it is accomplishing. Selected reports and experiences from the *Yearbook* can show the success of the work in countries and cultures other than our own. Other publications may also be used. Over a period of time, progressively explain such things as why we go from house to house, the purpose of our meetings, how we finance our work, and the worldwide scope of our activity.

8 Getting acquainted with other Witnesses can have a stimulating effect on new ones, broadening their concept of the congregation. To that end, invite other publishers to sit in on the study from time to time. Someone in the congregation with a similar background or similar interests might add a new dimension to your student's outlook. Perhaps an elder can accompany you just to get acquainted. Arranging for the circuit overseer or his wife to visit the study may prove to be a real blessing. If there are Witnesses who live close by, getting them acquainted with the Bible student may provide additional encouragement for the student to attend congregation meetings.

9 **Encourage New Ones to Come to Meetings:** New ones need to realize how important it is to attend the meetings. Try to stimulate their interest. Point out articles that will be covered in the *Watchtower* Study. Mention titles of upcoming public talks. Relate highlights of the material to be covered in the Theocratic Ministry School and Congregation Book Study. Express your own feelings about what you learn at these meetings and why you feel the need to attend. If you are able, offer transportation. A phone call before the meeting might provide an additional incentive to attend.

10 When a Bible student does come to a meeting, make him feel welcome. Introduce him to others, including the elders. If he is attending the public talk, introduce him to the speaker. Show him around the Kingdom Hall. Explain the purpose of the literature and magazine counters, contribution boxes, library, and yeartext. Let him know that not only is the hall a house of worship but it is also a center from which the preaching work is locally organized.

11 Explain how our meetings are conducted. Show the student the publications we use. Point out that the Bible is our primary textbook. Everyone can participate, including young children. Explain that all the music and lyrics in our songbook were composed by Jehovah's Witnesses for use in our worship. Call attention to the variety in the backgrounds of those attending. Make positive comments about the spirit of friendliness and hospitality. This kindly, sincere interest may be one of the strongest factors in prompting the student to come again.

12 **Why Some May Be Holding Back:** Often, in spite of all you do, some are reluctant to move closer to the organization. Do not quickly give up. Try to put yourself in their place. Up to this time, likely they have not really felt the need to attend religious services except on special occasions. Members of the family or close friends may be pressuring them. They may feel intimidated by neighbors who make disparaging remarks. And, of course, they may be subject to a variety of distractions associated with social and recreational pursuits. They may view these as insurmountable barriers; you need to help them to see things in proper perspective and "make sure of the more important things." —Phil. 1:10.

13 Give Scriptural reasons to persevere. Stress that all of us urgently need the encouragement and spiritual upbuilding that we receive from our association together. (Rom. 1:11, 12) Jesus made it clear that family opposition is not a valid reason to hold back. (Matt. 10:34-39) Paul urged us not to be ashamed to identify ourselves publicly as Jesus' disciples. (2 Tim. 1:8, 12-14) Personal pursuits and distractions have to be controlled; otherwise, they become a snare. (Luke 21:34-36) Those who merit Jehovah's blessing have to be whole-souled, never halfhearted. (Col. 3:23, 24) Instilling appreciation for such Bible principles may open the way for them to progress spiritually.

14 **The Doors Are Open:** Jehovah's house of true worship is elevated above all others. The invitation is being sounded in 229 lands around the world: "Come, . . . let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, . . . and he will instruct us about his ways, and we will walk in his paths." (Isa. 2:3) A positive response by new ones can save their life. Directing their interest to Jehovah's organization is one of the best ways we can help them.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 4 to April 19, 1993. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. In conducting a Bible study, it may sometimes be better not to answer all the questions brought up, but to save certain ones for future consideration. [*sg* p. 94 par. 14]
2. One of the main objectives of the Theocratic Ministry School is to help us to become more effective in the field ministry. [*sg* p. 96 par. 1]
3. In the Theocratic Ministry School, the points on which counsel is to be given will always be those on which the student was previously notified to work. [*sg* p. 101 par. 7]
4. Until now there has been no support of 1 Kings by archaeology. [*si* p. 65 par. 4 (1983 ed., p. 65 par. 4)]
5. It is not enough for the counselor merely to tell a speaker that he did well or that he needs to work again on a particular speech quality. [*sg* p. 103 par. 13 (1971 ed., p. 103 par. 15)]
6. Often a weakness in door-to-door presentations is that the introduction is too long, and the householder wonders when the Witness will get to the point. [*sg* p. 115 par. 14]
7. If a congregation has voice-amplifying equipment, then it is not necessary to counsel student speakers on the matter of volume. [*sg* p. 117 par. 6]
8. When giving a student talk, pauses are so important that it is suggested that a speaker even indicate on his manuscript or outline where he especially wants to pause. [*sg* pp. 120-1, pars. 20, 23]
9. The prediction of the spirit medium in En-dor did not come true in any respect. (1 Sam. 28:19) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*79 2/15 p. 6.]
10. The experience of David and Bath-sheba should emphasize to parents that their conduct can greatly affect their children. (2 Sam. 12:13, 14) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 3/15 p. 31.]

Answer the following questions:

11. Wherein did Eli and Saul fail? [*si* p. 57 par. 27 (p. 57 par. 27)]
12. When writing letters, how can you show interest in the one to whom you are writing? [*sg* p. 89 par. 13]
13. How can we effectively direct our hearers to the Bible when giving a talk? [*sg* p. 122 par. 3]
14. What is meant at 2 Samuel 18:8, which says: "The forest did more in eating up the people than the sword did"? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*87 3/15 p. 31.]
15. Who caused David to take a count of the Israelites? (2 Sam. 24:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*92 7/15 p. 5.]
16. At 1 Kings 8:12, why did Solomon state: "Jehovah himself said he was to reside in the thick gloom"? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*79 7/15 p. 31.]

17. How have there proved to be people like the queen of Sheba in our day? (1 Ki. 10: 4, 7) [Weekly Bible reading; see *su* p. 149 par. 8.]

18. What archaeological evidence supports the account at 1 Kings 14:25, 26? [Weekly Bible reading; see *ce* p. 212 par. 31.]

19. What does 1 Kings 15:14 mean when it says that 'Asa did not remove the high places'? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*80 12/1 p. 28 ftn.]

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

20. When writing a letter to give a witness, always show__________ on the outside of the envelope. [*sg* p. 87 pars. 7, 8]

21. To avoid private speculation when preparing a talk, the________ should be used and relied upon. [*sg* p. 111 par. 13]

22. To accomplish the purpose of a talk, no more material should be introduced than _________ . [*sg* p. 112 par. 19]

23. When 1 Samuel 25:37 says Nabal's "heart came to be dead inside him," it means that he evidently had________ . [Weekly Bible reading; see also *w*80 6/15 p. 30.]

24. The covenant described at 2 Samuel 7: 12, 13 is the________ . [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 2/1 p. 14.]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

25. Jeremiah evidently completed the writing of 1 Kings in (1040; 607; 580) B.C.E. [*si* p. 64 (p. 64)]

26. Second Samuel covered the period between (c. 1180-1078; 1077-c. 1040; 1040-911) B.C.E. [*si* p. 59 par. 3 (p. 59 par. 3)]

27. Care must be exercised to use in the introduction only (what interests the audience; what makes you enthusiastic; what contributes to your purpose in speaking). [*sg* p. 114 par. 8]

28. Today, the modern-day Rephaim are (dictatorial rulerships; the clergy; the United Nations). (2 Sam. 21:20) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 1/1 p. 20 par. 8.]

29. According to 1 Kings 6:1, Solomon began to build the temple in (1037; 1034; 1020) B.C.E. [Weekly Bible reading; see *si* p. 285 par. 8 (p. 284 par. 8).]

30. At 1 Kings 18:21-40, the real issue was which god (had the most devotees; had the support of superior authorities; should be served). [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*84 7/15 pp. 8-9.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

2 Sam. 1:26; 6:6, 7; 13:14, 15; 1 Ki. 1:1; Heb. 10:23-25

31. Each one has a personal responsibility to comment at the meetings. [*sg* p. 92 par. 7]

32. Good intentions do not alter God's requirements. [*si* p. 63 par. 30 (p. 63 par. 30)]

33. There is a superlative bond of loving unity between the "other sheep" and the remnant. (John 10:16) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*89 1/1 pp. 25-6.]

34. Just because a young man expresses passionate love for a girl and insists on having relations with her does not necessarily mean that he sincerely loves her. [Weekly Bible reading; see *yy* p. 140 par. 22.]

35. It is not uncommon for older people to find it hard to keep warm. [Weekly Bible reading; see also *g*82 6/8 p. 22.]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature featured for **April and May:** *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). **June:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **July:** Any of the following brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?, Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!, "Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever,* or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ Where practical, elders should arrange for the congregation to share in evening witnessing as daylight hours increase.

■ Beginning in April, district convention badge cards for 1993 in Chinese, English, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, and Vietnamese will automatically be included with literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. Based on the size of each congregation, cards will be shipped in lots of 25. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregation, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation who desire them.

■ New Publications Available:
Amharic: *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14). **Arabic:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Cambodian:** *The Government That Will Bring Paradise; Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Dutch:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; for Jews). **Greek:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Korean:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1971-1985.* **Laotian:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Maltese:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Polish:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Russian:** *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17; for Jews); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Samoan:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Swahili:** *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* **Tamil:** *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16). **Thai:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide.* **Ukrainian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Vietnamese:** *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16).

Remember to Use Brochures

When witnessing from house to house or informally, the conversation frequently turns toward a subject covered by one of our attractive brochures. Everyone should especially have this in mind while featuring *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* during April and May. By always having several different brochures along with the magazines you will be featuring in the ministry, you will be equipped to offer just what is needed to give an effective witness. During April and May, feel free to use any one of the brochures (except the *School* brochure) along with or instead of the magazines you will be featuring.—Compare Proverbs 15:23.

QUESTION BOX

■ How should serving as an auxiliary pioneer be viewed?

Auxiliary pioneering should be viewed as both a privilege and a serious responsibility. Tens of thousands of publishers each month are appointed to serve as auxiliary pioneers, and some do so continuously. We commend these zealous publishers whose circumstances permit them to spend the required 60 hours in field service each month that they serve as auxiliary pioneers. Elders as well as others should encourage publishers who apply for auxiliary pioneer service to take their appointment seriously and avoid any inclination toward a casual attitude.

As with regular pioneers, those who volunteer as auxiliary pioneers for one or more months should first count the cost. (Luke 14:28) This includes determining ahead of time whether they can reasonably expect to spend the required amount of time in the field ministry without neglecting other Christian responsibilities. A person's decision to enroll as an auxiliary pioneer should be made after prayerful consideration of his personal circumstances. It should not be prompted by emotions stirred because others are applying. It should be a reasoned-out decision, accompanied by making a written schedule for fulfilling the requirements. It is important to read the application carefully and decide in one's own heart that he can honestly say yes to what is required.

Of course, extra exertion is involved. Certain months during the year lend themselves well to becoming "intensely occupied" with preaching the good news. (Acts 18:5) These include the Memorial season of March and April and the months when the circuit overseer visits the congregation. Many publishers gladly discipline themselves to follow a somewhat stringent schedule so as to have an extra share in the preaching work during these periods of special activity, appreciating that rich blessings are often the result. (2 Cor. 9:6) Many publishers make special efforts to pioneer during vacation months and any month during the year that happens to have five full weekends. But in signing up, they appreciate the need to adhere to the principle 'Let your Yes mean Yes' by doing their very best to report 60 or more hours each month they serve as auxiliary pioneers. —Matt. 5:37.

Publishers who may not be able to pioneer can help by making themselves available to work with the auxiliary pioneers, arranging definite appointments with them. It is helpful to stay out in service longer with the pioneers when possible. Pioneers may especially appreciate having the support of other publishers during early morning, late afternoon, or early evening hours. Auxiliary pioneers are glad to be invited to work with others in making return visits and starting home Bible studies. Those who can thus be supportive of the auxiliary pioneers are bound to reap the greater happiness that comes from giving. —Acts 20:35.

Diligence on the part of the many auxiliary pioneers is deeply appreciated. Those able to join them can expect rich blessings. (Prov. 10:4) When can you next share in the joys of increased activity as an auxiliary pioneer?

Tie In the Tracts With Other Literature

1 Of all the magazines being published today, only *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* can help sincere readers find the path to everlasting life. As you converse with people during April and May, some will show unmistakable interest in the Kingdom message, and you may draw their attention directly to the latest magazines or one of the Society's colorful brochures. Others may initially show little interest. In such cases, first you might discuss a point or two in a tract; then if the householder shows further interest, tie in the tract with the magazine or brochure you are featuring.

2 ***You could say:***

■ "Most people would agree that in today's world, there are more problems than solutions. Did you know that many of our most serious problems were foretold in the Bible?" Then you may turn to pages 4 and 5 of the tract *Will This World Survive?* and discuss some of the problems.

3 If you are featuring the April 1 *Watchtower* and the householder shows interest in what you have read from the tract, you can point to the article entitled "Follow the Light of the World" and explain how Jesus Christ will ultimately solve all man's problems. Then offer to return at a convenient time to discuss the matter further.

4 ***If the April 8 "Awake!" is being highlighted, you could use the introduction outlined in paragraph 2 of this article and then add:***

■ "Many are skeptical of the ability of religion and politics to solve our problems, but they wonder whether science has the answer." Then read an appropriate point in the article "Can Science Meet the Challenges of the 21st Century?" It is quite likely that this article will appeal to many young people, especially students.

5 ***When featuring the "Look!" brochure, you might use a different approach:***

■ "Many people wonder what happens to us when we die. Some say we go either to heaven or to hell; others are not sure. The Bible's answer is both surprising and reassuring." Then you could introduce and discuss portions of the tract *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* Thereafter you could refer to pages 16 and 17 in the brochure if the householder shows interest in the tract.

6 When witnessing to Jewish people, use the tract *A Peaceful New World —Will It Come?,* which features quotations from the Hebrew Scriptures. You could ask the householder the two questions presented in the first paragraph of the tract. After he responds, direct his attention to the first paragraph on page 3. This points to the Messiah as the means by which the peaceful new world will come. If the householder shows further interest, use the April 1 *Watchtower* in the way suggested in paragraph 3 of this article.

7 If you are a new publisher, you will no doubt appreciate a simple approach. Why not obtain a supply of the tract *Will This World Survive?* and follow the suggestions outlined above in paragraph 2?

8 We are honored to bring the message of salvation to the homes of people. In our search for 'deserving ones,' let us make good use of our tracts and tie them in with other literature when interest is found.—Matt. 10:13.

Simple and Effective Return Visits

1 Do you regularly make return visits, or do you generally find it difficult because of not knowing what to say? There is no need to feel intimidated. Three things will help you to be successful: (1) good preparation; (2) ability to discuss one or two points on a few simple Bible subjects; and (3) willingness to listen to the viewpoint of the householder.

2 In preparing to make the return visit, consider what subject would be appropriate to discuss with the householder. Is he a student? Many students will have extra time to discuss Bible topics this month as they enjoy a break from their studies. You will likely find some to be open to the Kingdom message. Did you raise a question at the end of your previous visit, or did the householder show interest in a particular subject? Review your notes, and use the *Reasoning* book to locate the information you will need to make an effective return visit. When you make the call, be warm and friendly. Greet the householder by name.

3 If you placed *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* with the householder, your return visit could be based on one or two simple points you have selected from a magazine. If you placed a tract on the initial call, you may either comment on the tract itself or follow up the placement by referring to an appropriate point in a magazine or a brochure.

4 ***If you placed "A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?," simply say:***

■ "The last time I called, we spoke about God's promise of a peaceful new world. As we discussed, better conditions will come by means of God's Kingdom. What do you think is required for us to be a part of that peaceful new world?" Allow the householder to comment, then share the thought at Psalm 37:9, 11, 29.

5 ***If you placed "What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?," these brief remarks may get a discussion started:***

■ "At the end of our last conversation, I left you a tract entitled *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* The third paragraph raises some interesting questions: 'Why do people die? Where are the dead? And how can we be sure they can live again?' The next subheading, entitled 'Death, and What Happens When We Die,' answers each question. I happen to have an extra copy of the tract here. Notice what it says in the fourth paragraph." Then as the householder follows along, read the paragraph, including the two scriptures, and ask the householder for his viewpoint. Listen carefully to what he has to say, and follow through accordingly.

6 During the course of the discussion, the householder may express a number of viewpoints that are not accurate. It is not necessary to take issue with everything he says. Rather, stick to the topic being discussed. Any unscriptural ideas he may have can be corrected during future return visits.

7 By all means plan to follow up on any interest by making simple and effective return visits during April.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

May 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 5

Meeting the Challenge of the House-to-House Ministry

1 The idea of going from house to house, making calls on strangers, presents a real challenge to many who take up pure worship. But genuine love for Jehovah helps a person meet this challenge, and even those who are very shy by nature have progressed to the point of becoming full-time preachers of the good news.

2 It is clear from the Bible that the early Christians shared the good news of God's Kingdom by going from house to house. (Acts 5:42; 20:20, 21) As Christians in this 20th century, we too share in this work. Our love for God and for our neighbor motivates us to do this work even though we may meet with indifference, annoyance, contempt, or direct opposition.

3 **What Meeting the Challenge Accomplishes:** Each time we call, we endeavor to sow a few seeds of truth, knowing that eventually the cumulative result may be the bearing of Kingdom fruit. (Eccl. 11:6) Individual circumstances change. Something may happen that could cause a householder to think about what one of us said at the door, and he may be more receptive the next time.

4 Our house-to-house ministry gives those who lean toward truth and righteousness the opportunity to learn about Jehovah and his purposes, starting them on the road to everlasting life. Those who are pursuing worldly pleasures are thus lovingly warned that they need to change in order to enjoy Jehovah's approval. This ministry also makes known Jehovah's name and brings honor to him, whether the householders listen or not.—Ezek. 3:11.

5 Working in the ministry helps us develop the fruits of the spirit, such as unselfish love, joy, peace, and long-suffering. (Gal. 5:22) It helps us to be humble and sympathetic, since it involves doing good for others. Keeping busy in Jehovah's work serves to protect us from the world.—1 Cor. 15:58.

6 **Help to Meet the Challenge:** New ones need to learn how to share in this most exciting work. They often lack confidence and may therefore become discouraged at the mere thought of going from house to house. We can discuss with them common objections and what we might say in response. We can practice using some of the fine suggestions in the *Reasoning* book on responding to conversation stoppers. Why not offer to help them prepare for the field ministry? They can also receive much help by regularly attending the meetings for field service and thereafter working with more experienced publishers. Working with a group can be very strengthening.

7 As we go from house to house, we have the privilege of representing our God, Jehovah. What greater honor could anyone have than actually being God's fellow worker? (1 Cor. 3:9) If we rely on him, his spirit will help us meet the challenge of the house-to-house ministry.—2 Cor. 3:5.

Youths—Skillfully Direct Your Steps

1 Our Father, Jehovah, takes a personal interest in the spiritual progress of young people. By wisely listening to his loving commands, youths not only make his heart glad but also find refreshment for their souls. (Prov. 27:11; Matt. 11:28-30) They allow Jehovah to provide skillful direction for their steps. —Prov. 16:9.

2 Christ Jesus set the example in his youth as one who gained the approval of both God and men. (Luke 2:52) Youths today should strive to do the same. Skillful direction of a young person's steps should be evident in his pursuit of spiritual things. At the age of 12, Jesus was known for his desire to talk to others about Jehovah. (Luke 2:46, 47) Young people today have shown a similar desire to explain their faith to others. —*w*90 7/1 pp. 29-30; *w*87 12/1 p. 21.

3 What can you young ones do right now and especially during the coming summer months to "honor Jehovah with your valuable things"? (Prov. 3:9) Why not increase the time you usually spend in the work of preaching and teaching the good news, even perhaps as an auxiliary pioneer? You might be surprised by the increased joy and other benefits that naturally flow from an increased share in the ministry. This will also give you the opportunity to work in the field service with a greater number of different publishers. You may be able to start right now by inviting an experienced publisher or two to work with you this weekend.

4 Parents can give tremendous encouragement and assistance to their children through the use of practice sessions in addition to accompanying them in the ministry. Other mature ones in the congregation can take the initiative by asking young ones to accompany them in the door-to-door ministry and in the return-visit and Bible-study work. Close association with such spiritually strong publishers will build up the young ones and help them to "press on to maturity."—Heb. 6:1.

5 Every Christian has the need to improve his teaching ability. Youths are no exception. Do you young ones prepare thoroughly for assignments you may be privileged to give in the Theocratic Ministry School? Do you have a regular schedule for reading and personal study as well as for meditation? Do you readily make personal application of the material you consider? Do you prepare well for the meetings so that you will fully understand the material and be ready to offer comments? Do you take note of helpful points expressed during meetings and try to use the suggestions set out in *Our Kingdom Ministry?*

6 Do not pass up opportunities to share in cleaning the Kingdom Hall and to assist older or infirm brothers and sisters with chores or in other practical ways. Do not neglect to make your own regular contributions to help care for Kingdom Hall expenses and the Society's worldwide work.

7 If we 'keep on guard according to Jehovah's word' and allow him to direct our steps, he will lead us to happiness and increased privileges of service.—Ps. 119:9.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MAY

Week Starting May 3

Song 209

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

20 min: "Sharing Successfully in Our Lifesaving Ministry." Talk and demonstrations. After brief introduction, introduce three demonstrations based on paragraphs 2-5. After each demonstration, ask audience how presentation could be adapted to various circumstances in local territory. Conclude with encouragement to share fully in ministry this weekend.

15 min: The Importance of Family Spirituality. Talk by elder. Discuss need for family consideration of daily text, outlining how this might be done under varying circumstances and family schedules. Also emphasize need for family prayer at least once a day. This might be done at bedtime. Same principles would apply in divided households, single-parent families, and families with no children. Family preparation also plays a part in getting the most from congregation meetings each week and being able to strengthen faith of others as well.—Heb. 10:23-25.

Song 104 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 10

Song 27

10 min: Local announcements. Experiences recently enjoyed working with magazines and brochures. Have many publishers found sufficient interest to warrant offering subscription? (These should be lined up in advance with help of brother who handles subscriptions in congregation.)

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

May 3:	**Chapters 82-84**
May 10:	**Chapters 85-86**
May 17:	**Chapters 87-88**
May 24:	**Chapters 89-91**
May 31:	**Chapters 92-94**

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**188**	**123.3**	**59.3**	**50.4**	**5.3**
Pios.	**71,421**	**72.5**	**23.4**	**23.2**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**19,473**	**56.2**	**18.2**	**16.0**	**1.6**
Pubs.	**778,470**	**9.2**	**4.5**	**3.6**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**869,552**	Baptized: **2,416**			

15 min: "Meeting the Challenge of the House-to-House Ministry." Questions and answers. Read and apply cited scriptures.

20 min: "Benefit Fully From the 1993 'Divine Teaching' District Convention"—Part 1. Audience discussion of paragraphs 1-16. Publishers should discuss appropriate points with their Bible students who will be attending the convention.

Song 134 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 17

Song 16

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society's worldwide work.

20 min: "Joyfully Return to Help Interested Ones." Audience discussion and demonstrations. Emphasize need to keep good records of interest found. From material in paragraphs 3-6, arrange for two demonstrations. These should reflect local circumstances and be adapted as needed.

15 min: "Benefit Fully From the 1993 'Divine Teaching' District Convention"—Part 2. Discuss with audience paragraphs 17-19 and carefully review "District Convention Reminders." Include appropriate reminders based on information in *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1989, pages 10-20, or encourage family groups to review points in these articles before attending convention.

Song 54 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 24

Song 141

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Outline special field service arrangements for May 31.

20 min: "Youths—Skillfully Direct Your Steps." Question-and-answer coverage of material. After paragraph 3, have brief demonstration with younger publisher asking an older one to work with him in field service. Older publisher gladly accepts and suggests they review their presentations prior to working together.

15 min: Local needs. Or talk by elder on "Why Is It So Easy to Lie?" in December 15, 1992, issue of *The Watchtower,* pages 21-3.

Song 223 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 31

Song 207

10 min: Local announcements. Suggest talking points from *Greatest Man* book that could be used in June. Encourage publishers to review field service suggestions on back page of June 1993 *Our Kingdom Ministry.*

15 min: "Showing Appreciation for the Literature." Question-and-answer discussion of material. Include demonstration of publisher in magazine work. Householder shows interest in Bible presentation and description of magazines, saying he will read them. Publisher then says: "I believe you will benefit from them as many others have. These magazines are distributed worldwide, with *The Watchtower* available in 112 languages. This work is supported by voluntary contributions. We accept small donations from those who want to support this work."

10 min: Will You Auxiliary Pioneer This Summer? Interview some who have auxiliary pioneered during summer in past years. Encourage youths and others whose circumstances may allow to consider using vacation periods to best advantage. Some may be able to help cover seldom-worked or isolated territory during summer months. Encourage those who will be finishing school to regular pioneer or to work toward that goal.—2 Cor. 9:6b.

10 min: Does God Forgive Our Sins? Two elders prepare for a shepherding call. They discuss how to help a brother who is still troubled about past sins and wonders if God has forgiven him. Elders review material in *Reasoning* book, pages 81-4, and also *Insight* book, Volume 1, pages 861-2. They consider their need to deal kindly with this brother and to highlight Jehovah's mercy and willingness to forgive. They also plan to emphasize need for personal effort on part of brother; confession alone is not sufficient. Elders will offer to check with brother from time to time, following through with spiritual assistance.

Song 214 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Rwanda: Of the 182 baptized at the "Light Bearers" District Convention held during January in Kigali, 149 enrolled to serve as auxiliary pioneers. The peak attendance was 4,498.

Gabon: A new peak of 1,255 publishers was reached in November. Congregation publishers averaged 17 hours in the field ministry.

Benefit Fully From the 1993 "Divine Teaching" District Convention

[1] "Instruct me, O Jehovah." (Ps. 86:11) This should be the earnest entreaty of every dedicated servant of God. We are determined never to stop learning and never to stop applying what we learn. At times we need to be readjusted, and as did the psalmist, we need to beg God to unify our heart so that it will not be divided. The program at the "Divine Teaching" District Convention will provide the practical instruction and readjustment that we need in order to serve Jehovah faithfully amid the pressures of this system of things.

[2] **A Four-Day Convention:** The program will be presented at 156 convenient locations throughout the United States. The February 15, 1993, *Watchtower* provides a complete listing of these locations. In addition to being in English, the entire program will be presented in Chinese, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, Tagalog, and Vietnamese. At 16 locations there will be sign-language interpreting. The program will begin on Thursday at 1:20 p.m. and will conclude Sunday afternoon at approximately 4:15 p.m. Doors will open at each convention at 7:30 each morning. Please note that no one will be permitted to enter before 7:30 a.m. unless he is assigned to work prior to that time.

[3] What is in store for us? An abundance of solid spiritual food presented in a variety of ways: talks, demonstrations, interviews, and two dramas. Do not miss any of this vital instruction! In addition, we look forward to renewing old acquaintances and making many new ones. Missionaries serving in foreign assignments may be attending your convention. Take advantage of the opportunity to get to know these faithful brothers and sisters. If you are a parent, include your children in the conversation. The joyful and self-sacrificing spirit of these missionaries may lay the foundation for your young ones to consider a career in full-time service.

[4] **Will You Bring the Whole Tithe Into the Storehouse?** At Malachi 3:10, Jehovah promised the Israelites that if they were willing to put him to the test and bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, he would pour out a blessing until there was no more want.

[5] For some, putting Jehovah to the test will mean approaching their employer as soon as possible to ask for vacation or leave time for attending the convention. At times brothers have hesitated to do this, assuming that their employer would never grant them permission to attend a convention. Yet, in matters not involving spiritual things, they may have little or no difficulty in letting their employer know what they want to do.

[6] We ought to ask ourselves: If a dear friend was getting married in another area, would we not approach our employer and ask for time off to attend the wedding? And if he appeared to hesitate, would we not respectfully explain how much it would mean to us to be able to go? Surely it is more important to be taught by Jehovah than to attend a wedding! If we are truly convinced that the convention program is vital to our spiritual growth, it will be easier to convince our employer to allow us time off to attend the convention.—James 1:7, 8.

[7] In Israel the tithe consisted of material support of Jehovah's place of worship. In our day the tithe represents the time, energy, and finances that are used directly in Jehovah's service and in support of the Kingdom work. The tithe includes the time we spend at meetings, assemblies, and conventions, as well as in maintaining and cleaning our meeting places. The "Divine Teaching" District Convention will give us many opportunities to bring the whole tithe into Jehovah's spiritual storehouse. What are some of these?

[8] We can bring in the tithe by *attentively listening* to the convention program, by sharing enthusiastically in the *singing* of each Kingdom song, and by listening carefully to each *prayer,* so that we can add our heartfelt amen.

[9] Our progress in the truth is dependent to a considerable extent on how we listen. In a large auditorium or stadium, it is easy to be distracted by what others are doing around us, and for

that reason we must keep our thoughts on track. Be sure to come to the convention fully prepared, with your Bible, songbook, pen and notepaper, and the issue of *The Watchtower* to be studied that week. It is helpful to make notes of points and scriptures used by each speaker. Keep the notes brief; taking too many notes may hinder concentration. Young ones too should be trained to be attentive listeners. Children can bring in the tithe along with their parents by following the program as closely as possible.

[10] Some parents arrange for a quiet time at home each day when their young ones are expected to read or to look at the pictures in one of the Society's publications. This good training makes it much easier for the children to sit quietly during meetings and conventions. Parents who have raised exemplary children say that they never permit their young ones to bring toys or coloring books to meetings. Even very young children can learn that the reason for attending meetings is to worship Jehovah. Parents who teach their young ones what it means for them to bring the whole tithe into the storehouse are truly to be commended!

[11] We can also bring in the tithe by *volunteering* our time and energy to assist the convention organization. At most locations a pre-convention cleanup is scheduled a day or two before the convention will begin. If you live nearby, why not arrange for the entire family to participate? Some brothers have brought their progressive Bible students along so that even before their baptism these new ones can learn what is involved in supporting Jehovah's worship. There is plenty to do to ensure that the convention will operate smoothly. Why not volunteer as a family?

[12] Our *financial support* of the convention is another way of bringing in the tithe. In outlining how material gifts were to be made to support pure worship, Jehovah commanded the nation of Israel: "None should appear before Jehovah empty-handed. The gift of each one's hand should be in proportion to the blessing of Jehovah your God that he has given you." (Deut. 16:16, 17) Whether the people were able to give much or little, their offering, prepared in advance, was pleasing to Jehovah. Similarly, many brothers give prayerful thought to the contribution they will make, whether in cash or by check (made out to "Jehovah's Witnesses"). Do you ever let your small children put a contribution in the box?

[13] **Adorn the Teaching of Our Savior, God:** By our good manners and our fine conduct, we can "adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, in all things." (Titus 2:10) In other words, right at the convention, we can show that divine teaching is being applied in our lives.

[14] What of our *manners?* Consideration for others is rare today in the world. But Jehovah's people, who are guided by Scriptural principles, think, not of their own advantage, but of the advantage of their fellowman. (Phil. 2:4) We are conscious of others around us. We do not push or shove when lining up for food or publications. We are considerate of the elderly and of small children who may be waiting in line with their parents and who could easily be shoved by adults who may not notice them. In restaurants we are polite and courteous to the staff, not rude or demanding if the service does not measure up to our expectations. And we are happy to comply with the custom of leaving a reasonable tip of 15 percent for services rendered.

[15] *Our godly conduct* has a real impact on those around us. In one convention city last year, a policeman who had been with the force for 21 years had this to say: "I am impressed with the discipline of your people. [They are] outstanding; they pick up trash without anyone asking them, and they are orderly. Your convention is well organized." He added: "When your people see us, they smile. That's a good sign. We look for that. That's a sign of friendliness and nothing to hide. And we also notice how the children are with their parents and are well disciplined. Believe me, I am impressed. It's enjoyable being assigned here."

[16] Some officials made a special trip to Bethel to extend an invitation to hold a convention in their city. The Society accepted the kind invitation, and the city fathers were not disappointed. The deputy city manager said: "We're very excited about having as prestigious a group as yours convene in our city. We made a major effort to get you here . . . and we couldn't be more pleased." By their fine conduct, each brother and sister contributed to the excellent witness that was given there.

[17] Will you personally adorn the teaching of our Savior, God, by your exemplary conduct?

Here are a number of ways that this can be done:

Dress and grooming: During the time we are attending a convention, we should not consider ourselves to be on vacation. Rather, we are presenting ourselves to Jehovah to be taught by him. Since that is the case, should we not dress as we would when attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall? (1 Tim. 2:9, 10) In addition, we should give careful thought to what we will wear after the sessions are over. Upon returning to our accommodations, would it be consistent for us, whatever our age, to exchange our modest, dignified convention attire for clothing that would give us the appearance of slovenly dressed and unkempt worldlings? Would this not give the impression that our meeting clothes are nothing more than a costume rather than a reflection of our way of life? Remember, we are bearing the name of Jehovah, and each of us must see to it that legitimate accusation is not brought against the way of the truth.

Baptismal candidates should be reminded that it is inappropriate on such a sacred occasion to wear T-shirts with worldly slogans, logos, or commercial advertising. The elders should ensure that the baptism questions are reviewed well in advance and that each candidate is told in good time whether he is approved for baptism or not. (When going over the questions, it may be an appropriate time to offer suggestions regarding proper, modest attire for baptism.) It will not be necessary for baptismal candidates who have been approved by the elders to register at the convention.

Hotels and motels: Display the fruitage of the spirit when checking in at your hotel or motel. Hotel personnel may not be equipped to handle a large group in a short time. Be patient, have empathy, and tip appropriately.

Children can do their part by showing respect for hotel property and by obeying rules governing the use of the swimming pool and other facilities. It would be helpful for parents to spend some time prior to the convention reviewing with their children the kind of behavior that will be expected of them, reminding them of their personal responsibility to conform to Christian standards of conduct.

Recording devices: While video cameras are permitted, we know you will be considerate of others. It would not be loving to block the view of fellow conventioners while filming the program. If you can record discreetly from your seat, there will be no objection to your doing so. Please remember, however, that no cameras or recording devices are to be connected to the electrical or sound systems at the convention, nor should equipment be placed in aisles or in traffic areas.

Seating: Please keep in mind that SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR CAR. Special sections for elderly and disabled ones will be available at all conventions. Please be considerate of the elderly. In times past, some older brothers have had to look for seats in inconvenient areas because younger ones filled the seats in the section for the elderly. We are sorry that it will not be possible for us to accommodate requests for separate areas or rooms for those with problems such as allergies.

Personal items: It is suggested that you keep to a minimum any personal items you bring to the convention. If an item does not fit under your seat, it may be better to leave it at home or in the trunk of the car. Large coolers are not permitted in the aisles for safety reasons, and if they are put on the seat next to you, someone may be deprived of a seat.

Literature and food service: All of us want to show appreciation for God's good gifts, seeing to it that nothing is wasted. (John 6:12) As in the past, we suggest that one family member obtain the food for the family. To ensure that no more is taken than you need, why not make a list of what each one requires, and then stick to the list when ordering? Keep in mind that food is not to be taken away from the convention site for later use elsewhere. Parents should speak to their children about not wasting food. Please show loving concern for others when literature is distributed.

[18] In loving consideration for others, plan an early arrival each day, especially on Thursday when it will likely take longer than usual to find parking and seating.

[19] How privileged we are to be taught by Jehovah! Our use of our time, energy, and material resources to support the "Divine Teaching" District Convention this summer will result in lasting spiritual benefits both to ourselves and to our families.

District Convention Reminders

Proper Decorum: It is important that all attending the convention observe proper decorum, reverentially viewing the place of assembly as "the house of God." (Ps. 55:14) During the talks, dramas, songs, and particularly the prayers, please avoid doing anything that would divert the attention of others listening to the program. Moving about unnecessarily, carrying on conversations, or using flash cameras or video recorders in a way that distracts those trying to concentrate on what is being said would not be showing respect. Our thoughtfulness and fine conduct will demonstrate that we sincerely appreciate divine teaching and have come to the convention to be instructed by Jehovah.

Rooming: Your cooperation in using only the listing of accommodations provided by the convention is very much appreciated. If you are planning to stay overnight in the convention city and have not already confirmed a reservation, please do so immediately. If you find it necessary to cancel your reservation, you should write or phone the motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible so that the room can be available for someone else.

Congregation secretaries should be sure that Special Needs Room Request forms are promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should immediately notify both the landlord or motel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room can be reassigned.

Baby Strollers: In many locations baby strollers may not be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in corridors and aisles or between rows of seats. Since large crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are potentially dangerous not only to the baby but also to any who may stumble over them. So please do not bring them to the convention site. However, infant or car seats are permissible, since these can be secured in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter is appreciated.

Baptism: Baptismal candidates should be in their seats in the designated section before the program begins on Saturday morning. A *modest* bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who plans to be baptized. After the baptism talk and prayer by the speaker, the session chairman will give brief instructions to the baptismal candidates and then call for a song. After the last verse, the attendants will direct the baptismal candidates to the immersion site or to vehicles that will take them there. Since baptism in symbol of one's dedication is an intimate and personal matter between the individual and Jehovah, there is no provision for so-called partner baptisms in which two or more baptismal candidates embrace or hold hands while being baptized.

Volunteer Service: Volunteer help is needed for the smooth operation of a district convention. Even if you may be able to work for only a part of the convention, your services will be appreciated. If you can assist, please report to the Volunteer Service Department at the convention. Children under 16 years of age can also contribute to the success of the convention, but they are required to work with a parent or other responsible adult.

Badge Cards: Please *wear* the specially designed badge card at the convention and while traveling to and from the convention site. This often makes it possible for us to give a fine witness while traveling. Being identified as a convention delegate by a clearly inscribed badge card will facilitate the operation of the simplified food service arrangement. Badge cards should be obtained through your congregation, as they will *not* be available at the conventions.

Personal Identification: In addition to the "Divine Teaching" Convention lapel card, each one is encouraged to have on his person his Advance Medical Directive. Bethel family members and pioneers should also have their identification cards with them.

Words of Caution: Regardless of where you park, you should lock your vehicle at *all* times and *never* leave anything visible inside. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk if possible. Also, guard against thieves and pickpockets, who are attracted by large gatherings. This includes not leaving anything of value unattended on seats at the convention. There have even been a few reports of unscrupulous individuals attempting to lure children away from the convention area. Please be careful.

It has been reported that some motels provide easy access to television movies with immoral content or even of a pornographic nature. This highlights the need to prevent unsupervised TV watching by children at these places of lodging.

Some brothers and interested persons have called the management of the convention facility seeking information about starting times for the sessions and other matters. Please do not do this. If the information you need cannot be found in *The Watchtower* or *Our Kingdom Ministry,* you should write to the convention address found on the back of the Special Needs Room Request forms on file with each congregation secretary.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be featured in **May:** *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). **June:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **July:** Any of the following brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?, Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!,“Look! I Am Making All Things New,” Should You Believe in the Trinity?, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever,* or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **August and September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center project site at Patterson, or the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the date and time for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. ANY PUBLISHER NEEDING ACCOMMODATIONS MAY OBTAIN LODGING INFORMATION THROUGH THE CONGREGATION ELDERS.

■ The Society is now producing English bound volumes of *The Watchtower* for the years 1986 to 1991 as permanent stock items. Any interested in obtaining these bound volumes should request them through the congregation. Future years of the English *Watchtower* bound volumes, as well as those for 1992, will be permanent stock items and may be requested at any time. Please bear in mind that bound volumes are special-request items.

■ Another release on computer diskettes is available: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References/Insight on the Scriptures.* This release contains the *New World Translation* and both volumes of *Insight.* This is available only in English on 5 1/4-inch 1.2-megabyte or 3 1/2-inch 1.44-megabyte diskettes. A computer with a hard disk having a minimum of 18 megabytes of free space is required. A letter sent to all congregations provides additional information about this new item and how to request it. Diskettes containing only the Bible will continue to be available.

■ The Society is now working on a CD-ROM to use with computers. This is a compact disk with read-only memory. It will allow one to view on a computer screen any reference from the *New World Translation,* the *Insight* volumes, *The Watchtower* from 1950 to 1993, and many other of our copyrighted publications. The CD-ROM will include a versatile, Society-designed program to search those publications. An appropriate device for reading CD-ROMs will be needed. This CD-ROM should be available early next year. Please do not write or telephone the Society for information. When technical information is finalized, we will send a letter to all congregations, giving details about equipment needed to use this new CD-ROM.

■ DISTRICT CONVENTION CHANGE: It has been necessary to cancel the tentative English and Spanish New York, NY, conventions. These have been replaced by seven conventions at Nassau Coliseum, 1255 Hempstead Tpk., Uniondale, NY, as follows:

English: June 3-6; June 10-13 (Sign language also); July 8-11; July 15-18; July 29–August 1.

Spanish: August 5-8; August 12-15.

■ New Braille Publications Available: **Grade-two English:** *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1993* (four volumes); *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* (five volumes; 1989 updated edition); Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1993 (one volume); *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17; one volume); *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; one volume); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19; one volume); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20; one volume); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21; one volume); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22; one volume). **Grade-one French:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* (one volume); *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* (five volumes); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19; one volume); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20; one volume); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21; one volume); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22; one volume). **Grade-one Spanish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* (one volume); *A Peaceful New World—Will It Come?* (Tract No. 17; one volume); *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; one volume); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19; one volume); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20; one volume); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21; one volume); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22; one volume).

Mark orders for Braille publications ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK. Include name and address of the person who will use the Braille material.

Showing Appreciation for the Literature

[1] “To the making of many books there is no end.” (Eccl. 12:12) Many books are not worth the paper they are printed on. However, that is not the case with literature published by the Watchtower Society. It is valuable because it contains lifesaving spiritual food. It helps interested ones to come to know Jehovah, and it strengthens the faith of those who are already Jehovah's dedicated servants.

[2] We want to share our literature with others since we know they can benefit from it. Even though it is provided without charge, there are expenses involved in production and distribution. Therefore, we do not want to hand out the publications indiscriminately. If we are not sure of the householder's interest, we will normally offer individual copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* or perhaps only a tract. We should call back on everyone who accepts literature, and if interest is shown at that time, we might offer another publication.

[3] Some are hesitant to tell householders that the work is supported by voluntary contributions, but in most cases it is good to do this. This makes it clear to householders that our work is not commercial. It keeps to the fore that our objective is to preach the Kingdom good news and make disciples. It helps us to discern genuine interest. People often have money for things like tobacco and worldly literature. If they are sincerely interested in what you have told them, they will see the logic of contributing to support genuine Christianity. By explaining how the work is supported, we demonstrate our appreciation for the literature. We show we realize that it costs something to produce it.

[4] When the matter of contributions is properly presented, many householders are pleased to help with our vital work. There may be times when you feel it is not appropriate to mention the donation arrangement, but generally it is good to mention it on the initial call when the householder is interested in reading the literature that we offer.

Sharing Successfully in Our Lifesaving Ministry

[1] The apostle Paul adapted his presentation of the good news that he "might by all means save some." (1 Cor. 9:19-23) Likewise, we will be more successful in our ministry if we are alert to discern the householder's interests and are prepared to adapt our discussion to his needs. This should not be difficult when offering *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* or one of our brochures.

[2] ***After introducing yourself, you might begin by saying in your own words something like this:***

■ "Many people despair at the apparent inability of world governments to provide workable solutions to the problems of our times. Some even blame the governments for their problems. Do you think there could be a government able to care adequately for all our needs? [Allow for response.] Do you know we have a reliable promise of a government that will definitely do away with all the problems we face?" Listen carefully to the householder's answer. Depending on what he says, be ready to branch off into one of several different presentations.

[3] If there is an indication in the householder's comments that he professes to be Christian, we could then ask if he prays the "Our Father," or Lord's Prayer. If he answers in the affirmative, we could recite the model prayer to the point where it says, "Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." (Matt. 6:9, 10) This proves that someday Jehovah's will is going to be done here on earth. Reference can then be made to an appropriate article in *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* or to a brochure that follows through on this thought, such as page 3 of *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.*

[4] If the householder evidences no faith in God, you could refer to Hebrews 3:4 and then turn to page 4 of the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* Read paragraphs 1 and 2 and ask the question listed at the bottom of the page. Or you could tie in appropriate material from a current magazine.

[5] ***If the householder appears satisfied with his lot in life, you could raise the question:***

■ "Why should we seriously consider what the Bible says about the future of government?" Then we could use the information found in the *Reasoning* book on pages 154 and 155, mentioning briefly one or more of the eight reasons provided therein. If the householder demonstrates interest, use the tract *Will This World Survive?,* beginning with the first paragraph on page 2, to further the conversation.

[6] Your initial call will not be entirely successful if you do not whet the appetite of the householder for another visit. Therefore, be certain to ask an interesting question and promise to answer it when you return.

[7] From the material above, select what you feel comfortable in saying. Adjust these suggestions to fit your territory. Become familiar with the brochures, tracts, and magazine articles you are going to use so that you can quickly adapt your discussion to the needs of the householder. May we all prepare our presentations diligently "for the sake of the good news" and thus share successfully in this lifesaving ministry.—1 Cor. 9:23.

Joyfully Return to Help Interested Ones

[1] Everyone who shares in the house-to-house work desires to help people who are interested. By giving such help, we experience deep joy and satisfaction. (Compare Psalm 126:5, 6.) This requires that we be prepared.

[2] Preparation starts with keeping detailed information on our house-to-house record. Note the subject discussed on the initial call and the householder's reaction. You may even want to make a note of how you want to begin the conversation when you return.

[3] ***For example, if you referred to the Lord's Prayer initially and then placed the "Government" brochure, you could briefly state something like this:***

■ "On my previous visit, we discussed how God's will is going to be done on earth and that peace will be realized in all areas of life. In the brochure I left, please notice what it says on page 29 about the other blessings God's Kingdom will bring to mankind."

[4] ***If the person was inclined toward disbelief in God, say something like this:***

■ "When I called earlier, we were discussing the point Paul made at Hebrews 3:4, giving logical reasons for concluding that there must be an intelligent Maker of all things." Read the scripture again and refer to pages 4 through 9 of the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?,* picking up where your initial presentation left off. Ask the question and then read the paragraph, allowing the householder to answer the question. If practical, invite him to get his brochure and consider the material together.

[5] If the householder appeared satisfied, materially or otherwise, during your initial call, you could again refer to the tract *Will This World Survive?* and read what is stated on page 6. Ask the householder if he desires to live on a beautiful paradise earth. To help in further determining his interest, you might ask for his comments on an encouraging picture or statement in a magazine you are using.

[6] This same basic approach can be used with an article you may have discussed in *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* Refer to the article highlighted on your initial visit and then mention another point of interest in the same article or one in another issue you have with you. If possible, read a scripture together and ask for the householder's comments.

[7] When sufficient interest is shown, a subscription may be offered. Usually this would be done only after the householder has demonstrated clear appreciation for several issues of the magazines.

[8] Keep in mind your goal of starting a Bible study. Ordinarily it takes several calls to develop the interest to that extent. Show your personal concern for the householder by returning as soon as possible.

[9] The good news that we proclaim causes great joy. (Luke 2:10) When interested persons respond to our efforts, this is certainly a cause for rejoicing. (Phil. 4:1) Let us reap such joy by returning to help the interested ones we find in the field.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

June 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 6

Help Others Learn About the Greatest Man

[1] Many who have read the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* have expressed sincere appreciation for the effect that it has had on their lives. One wrote: "When I got to the end of the book, I felt as if I had been invited by Jesus to associate with him, to live by his side, to share his sufferings, his emotions, every aspect of his ministry. . . . Reading the book is like watching a film about Jesus' life."

[2] The *Greatest Man* book helps us to get better acquainted not only with Jesus but also with Jehovah. (John 14:9) One 12-year-old said concerning the book: "It comforted me so much that I prayed to Jehovah with tears of joy as soon as I read it. Deep down inside, I was reassured to know that Jehovah and Jesus are watching over us." Jesus said, as recorded at John 17:3, that it means everlasting life for us to know Jehovah and his Son. Studying this book about Jesus' life gives us special insight into Jehovah's personality because Jesus is "the exact representation of his very being."—Heb. 1:3.

[3] Over 19 million copies of the *Greatest Man* book have been printed in over 70 languages. This shows how well the book is being received. Many read the entire book as soon as they receive it. One interested man read it through within two weeks of obtaining it. A clergyman who accepted the book stated: "I cannot put the book down. My wife and I read some of it every night before we go to bed."

[4] **Informal Witnessing:** One brother showed the *Greatest Man* book to people at his place of employment. Word got around that he had this book, and reports circulated about what it contained. His coworkers got up a list of those who wanted a copy. He placed 461 books! Five of those who received it are studying. A sister, while traveling on an airplane, placed the *Greatest Man* book with a priest who was going to attend the ordination of a new cardinal. The priest had been in the Vatican for 40 years. All of us should take full advantage of opportunities to recommend the book to others.

[5] **Youths Appreciate It:** Youngsters are showing much interest in the book. One nine-year-old wrote: "My favorite publication is *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* because I learn a lot from it." When we meet young people in the field service, we should take the time, if their parents are agreeable, to show these young ones the book and review some of its highlights and artwork. We may be able to place books with these youngsters. When given the opportunity to know about Jesus, young people today can relate to him. Jesus was an approachable person.—Matt. 19:14, 15.

[6] Reading the *Greatest Man* book can change people's lives. Try to acquaint as many as you can with its contents. Use the material on the last page of the introduction to the book, under the subheading "Benefit by Learning About Him." This material will help people focus on what they can gain from reading the book. Many in your territory may exclaim as one person did after reading the book: "It is the best book I have ever read! It changed my life."

Why Tracts Are So Valuable in Our Ministry Today

[1] In the January 1, 1991, issue of *The Watchtower*, page 30, there was an experience entitled "He Found a Tract on the Track." It told of a railroad maintenance supervisor who found one of our tracts wedged under a rail. He read the tract immediately and then told his son-in-law: "Today I have found the truth!" Both men ordered more literature and studied it. Now, over a hundred of their descendants are active in the truth. This shows what can result from reading just one tract.

[2] **Making Use of Opportunities:** The brothers everywhere are making use of opportunities to place tracts. One Witness youth noted that her schoolteacher was feeling sad because of the death of her mother-in-law. The young sister wrote her teacher a comforting letter and enclosed the tract *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* The teacher wrote a thank-you note and then spoke with our young sister. Now this teacher regularly accepts the magazines from her.

[3] Some publishers who were witnessing on a street that led to a cemetery saw people whitewashing graves. The publishers used the opportunity to offer them tracts. The next day was a holiday on which many people visit the cemetery, so the publishers decided to stand at the entrance of the cemetery and offer tracts. Over five hundred tracts were placed, with only three persons refusing them. The next year, publishers returned and distributed more than a thousand tracts, with only six refusals. A number of individuals expressed deep appreciation. One man read the tract as he was leaving, and shortly he returned to speak with the sister who had given it to him. He said: "There is someone I would like to have read this message. May I have another one?"

[4] Tracts are a handy size and easy to carry with us wherever we go. When having informal conversations with others, whether strangers or acquaintances, we should strive to make a brief statement that could lead into discussing one of the eight tracts that we now have available. This could be done while talking with neighbors, while shopping or waiting for an appointment, while visiting relatives, or in many other situations.

[5] **Why Effective:** The tracts are appealingly colorful. They are brief. Householders and those we meet in informal situations are not overwhelmed, feeling obligated to do extensive reading. Yet, the message is absorbing and informative. The reader gets a solid Scriptural view of the issue addressed in the tract. After receiving the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* and having it reviewed with him, one young man exclaimed: "Never have I heard such encouraging information about the world's situation!"

[6] We want to use these tracts on every appropriate occasion. Many publishers have found them helpful in getting conversations started in house-to-house work. Numerous studies now being conducted were started with a tract. On page 4 of this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry,* there are some practical suggestions on how to use tracts effectively. Yes, tracts are small but valuable tools for our ministry.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JUNE

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the "Divine Teaching" District Convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights at the Service Meeting the following week. The day-by-day review of the district convention program should be assigned in advance to two or three qualified brothers who will be able to focus on outstanding points. This well-prepared review will help the congregation remember key points for personal application and for use in the field. Comments from the audience and experiences related should be brief and to the point.

Week Starting June 7

Song 162

10 min: Local announcements. Call attention to and briefly review "Summer Reminders." Demonstrate value of having magazines on hand to use in informal witnessing.

15 min: "Help Others Learn About the Greatest Man." Question-and-answer discussion. As time permits, entertain comments from audience on how they have enjoyed considering publication at Congregation Book Study.

20 min: "Use Tracts to Introduce the *Greatest Man* Book." Discussion with audience. Have two demonstrations. The first should use suggested presentation in paragraph 2. After introducing tract, publisher discerns little interest on part of householder and so decides to offer two magazines instead of book. The second demonstration should use the same presentation in paragraph 2, but this time householder shows interest. Publisher proceeds to present book after brief discussion of information in tract, and he also makes brief explanation of donation arrangement. Remind publishers to offer current magazines when interest manifested by householder does not warrant offering the book or when he does not accept the book.

Song 205 and concluding prayer.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**205**	**126.7**	**63.1**	**53.1**	**5.4**
Pios.	**70,001**	**81.5**	**27.2**	**25.9**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**31,195**	**59.1**	**20.4**	**16.4**	**1.5**
Pubs.	**768,643**	**9.6**	**4.8**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**870,044**		Baptized: **2,456**		

Week Starting June 14

Song 196

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Suggest appropriate talking points in current magazines for use in field service this week.

15 min: Question Box. Talk by elder. Point out our responsibility to conduct ourselves properly when attending baptisms. Incorporate related points from December 1991 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Question Box.

20 min: "Why Tracts Are So Valuable in Our Ministry Today." Question-and-answer discussion. After last paragraph, have brief demonstration showing how easy it is to use a tract in informal witnessing.

Song 126 and concluding prayer.

Be Regular in Field Service

[1] Do we take positive steps to share in the field service on a regular basis? Are we diligent in promptly turning in our field service report at the Kingdom Hall each month? It is something that all of us should endeavor to do, never allowing a month to go by without in some way publicly expressing our faith.—Rom. 10:9, 10.

[2] Besides being regular ourselves, we want to be alert to help others share regularly in the field ministry. (Phil. 2:4) How can we do this? We may be able to invite unbaptized publishers who are just starting out in the ministry to work along with us. A consistent schedule of service will help keep the truth firmly embedded in their hearts.

[3] Be regular in the field service. Faithfully turn in your field service report each month. Assist others to share in service regularly. Show "love for the whole association of brothers."—1 Pet. 2:17.

Week Starting June 21

Song 31

10 min: Local announcements. Mention highlights of March Service Report. Also mention the part the local congregation had in the field service report for that month. Include accounts report and read any donation acknowledgments. Express appreciation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society's worldwide work.

15 min: "Starting Bible Studies in the *Greatest Man* Book." Question-and-answer discussion. After paragraph 2, demonstrate how to start a Bible study in book. Publisher begins by reading first three paragraphs in chapter 111 of book and then proceeds with suggested presentation in paragraph 2 of article.

20 min: Talk on Creation, based on *Reasoning* book, pages 84-8. Speaker should be selective in using only as many points as can be covered adequately in allotted time.

Song 79 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 28

Song 130

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Call attention to a few talking points in current magazines that could be used in house-to-house ministry or when witnessing informally.

20 min: "Be Regular in Field Service." Talk by service overseer or other qualified brother. Review information in *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*, pages 106-10, as time allows. Stress the need for all to participate regularly in ministry and to turn in field service reports promptly at end of month.

15 min: Local needs. Could review points on needs of congregation as pointed out during last circuit overseer's visit, or use item from *Our Kingdom Ministry* that was or will be missed while attending convention.

Song 71 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

June 7:	**Chapters 95-96**
June 14:	**Chapters 97-98**
June 21:	**Chapters 99-100**
June 28:	**Chapters 101-102**

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature offer for **June:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **July:** Any of the following brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise.* **August and September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).
- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.
- New Publications Available:

Cambodian: *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?* **Croatian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Czech:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21). **French:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; for Jews). **Hiligaynon:** *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* **Hungarian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Malayalam:** *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* **Nepali:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Portuguese:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Russian:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Samoan:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Sindhi:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* (Brochure); *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Swahili:** *The Time for True Submission to God* (for Muslims). **Telugu:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Ukrainian:** *Spirits of the Dead—Can They Help You or Harm You? Do They Really Exist?*

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Spanish: *The Second of Kings* (set of two audiocassettes).

QUESTION BOX

- What would be considered proper attire when presenting oneself for baptism?

While standards of dress vary in different parts of the world, the Bible's admonition to dress "with modesty and soundness of mind" remains the same for all Christians, regardless of where they live. (1 Tim. 2:9) This principle should be applied when considering what is proper attire for baptism.

The June 1, 1985, *Watchtower*, page 30, gives this counsel for a person who is getting baptized: "Certainly modesty should prevail in the type of bathing suit used. This is important today when fashion designers seem to want to flaunt sexuality and achieve almost total nudity. Another factor to take into account is that some suits that appear modest when dry are less than that when wet. No one getting baptized would want to be a cause for distraction or stumbling at an event as serious as baptism.—Philippians 1:10."

In harmony with this advice, those being baptized will want to wear modest clothing, keeping in mind the importance of the occasion. Thus, a swimsuit that is skimpy or one that immodestly clings to the body when wet would be unbecoming attire for a Christian and should be avoided. Likewise, it would be inappropriate for one to be unkempt or slovenly in appearance. Further, it would not be fitting to wear T-shirts with worldly sayings or commercial slogans.

When the assigned elders review the questions for baptism with the baptismal candidate, this would be a good time to discuss the importance of wearing proper attire. In this way the dignity of the occasion will be maintained, and we will continue to stand out as different from the world.—Compare John 15:19.

Summer Reminders

1 Many of us will be away from our home congregations for a time during vacation months this summer, such as while attending district conventions. If we will be away at the end of a month, we will want to make sure that we send our field service reports to the congregation secretary. This should be done early enough to be included with the congregation's monthly report, which the secretary compiles and sends to the Society by the sixth of the month.

2 We also want to be alert to opportunities for informal witnessing. Such opportunities may arise while traveling, visiting with relatives, or talking with others we meet. Do we view occasions to give a witness as Jesus did? He did not hold back from giving an informal witness. (John 4:5-30) The apostle Paul likewise 'bought out the opportune time' and enjoyed fine results. (Eph. 5:16; Acts 17:17; 28:30, 31; Col. 4:5) Make definite plans to engage in informal witnessing. Be well prepared with a few timely talking points and have a magazine or a tract at hand to stimulate interest.

3 By carefully following through on these reminders, we will be sure to use our time wisely this summer and will be giving Jehovah our "firstfruits."—Prov. 3:9.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Albania: From December 1991 to December 1992, the number of publishers increased from 24 to 107. The number of Bible studies went up from 4 to 221 during the same period.

Central African Republic: On January 20, 1993, the government published a decree permitting the resumption of full activities by Jehovah's Witnesses. The brothers there rejoice in now being able to use their Kingdom Halls and in being able to hold the "Light Bearers" District Convention openly. A total of 4,739 were in attendance at the six conventions held, and 121 were baptized.

Use Tracts to Introduce the *Greatest Man* Book

[1] During the month of June, many publishers will be using tracts to arouse interest in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. This approach helps them to determine the degree of interest and to decide whether it would be appropriate to offer the book to a particular householder on the initial visit.

[2] ***Will This World Survive?*** Tracts are of great assistance in starting conversations. They help to capture the attention of householders because the tracts deal with meaningful subjects that affect them personally.

For example, you may say something like this:

■ "In talking with people, we have noticed that many mention their concern over . . . [choose a current event in the news]. It seems that world conditions are going from bad to worse. Some even wonder if this world can survive. How do you feel about that? [Allow householder to respond. Most people are optimistic.] I read something encouraging I would like to share with you. It is in this tract. [Hand householder the tract *Will This World Survive?* as you hold an identical tract in your hand.] Notice how Jesus prophesied that . . . " Read from a paragraph on page 4 or 5 that coincides with the current event mentioned in your introduction. If the individual shows genuine interest, you may decide to show the *Greatest Man* book. If it seems appropriate, turn to additional information on Jesus' prophecy highlighted in chapter 111. Before leaving, you may be able to explain briefly the overall nature of our worldwide work and describe how it is supported. Also, be sure to raise a question on a subject for discussion when you return.

[3] ***Life in a Peaceful New World:*** What does living in a peaceful new world mean to you? Generally, people think of lovely scenes of majestic rivers and peaceful valleys, with beautiful animals living at peace with one another. Those who are distressed by present world conditions may find the prospect of a peaceful new world most refreshing.

[4] Are you prepared to offer something refreshing and pleasant to your neighbors, your workmates, and those you meet from house to house?

Using the tract "Life in a Peaceful New World," you could say something like this:

■ "Do you think it will ever be possible for people to live in peace as shown on the cover of this tract? [Allow householder to respond.] Please look at the last sentence in the first paragraph on page 2. It asks: 'But is it just a dream, or fantasy, to believe these conditions will ever exist on earth?' [Then read the next paragraph in the tract.] That quotation about new heavens and a new earth is from the Bible, at 2 Peter 3:13. If it's convenient for you to get your Bible, we can read Psalm 104:5 to learn more about the earth's future." Or you could just read the verse from your Bible. If the individual shows interest, direct the discussion to the *Greatest Man* book, chapter 133.

[5] Further return visits will need to be made to 'water' the seed that has been planted. (1 Cor. 3:6, 7) The article below suggests how a study might be started in the *Greatest Man* book, either on the initial call or on your return visit.

Starting Bible Studies in the *Greatest Man* Book

[1] Having a home Bible study would be most enjoyable and rewarding for both you and the householder. There is nothing to compare with the joy of sharing Bible knowledge with others.—Prov. 11:25.

[2] **Sign of the Last Days:** If you used the suggestion in the above article and initiated your discussion with the tract *Will This World Survive?*, how can you now start a study using chapter 111 of the *Greatest Man* book? Open the book to chapter 111, and read the first three paragraphs. You may then ask the first question at the end of the chapter: "What prompts the apostles' question, but apparently what else do they have on their minds?" Help the householder reason on the answer, and use the illustration to teach. After reading the fourth paragraph through the sixth, ask the second question: "What part of Jesus' prophecy is fulfilled in 70 C.E., but what does not occur then?" If the householder appears interested and has time available, continue your discussion.

[3] When it appears that another time may be more suitable for the householder, you might ask: "Would you like to know more about when the end of the system of things will be?" You may then arrange to return to answer the question.

[4] **Is a Peaceful World Possible?** If you used the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* to lead into the *Greatest Man* book, how can chapter 133 be helpful in starting a Bible study?

After reading 2 Peter 3:13, you may read or summarize the second paragraph on page 3 of the tract and then say:

■ "Jesus Christ, the Son of God, will be the King of Jehovah's Kingdom. Notice how the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* describes Jesus and informs us about what he will accomplish in the future." Then read the entire chapter. Ask the householder the first question at the end of the chapter: "'What will be the happy privilege of Armageddon survivors and their children?' [Allow for a response. The other questions may be discussed similarly.] Would you like to be a part of the new earth that Jesus will rule over as King? I would like to have the opportunity each week to help you see from the Bible how this can be your experience."

[5] Some individuals may also be interested in a further discussion about Jesus Christ on this visit.

You might say:

■ "An effort has been made in this book to present Jesus' earthly life as set forth in the four Gospels. Would you like to learn more about Jesus' life on earth?" If the householder is agreeable, you may wish to discuss the first of Jesus' miracles, in chapter 15.

[6] There are still many honesthearted people who have a love for righteousness and who are looking for solutions to the problems they face. Truly, offering to share the teachings of Jesus Christ by means of a Bible study is a most rewarding endeavor.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

July 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 7

Featuring Brochures to Search Out Interested Ones

1 Brochures are powerful instruments. In just 32 pages, a brochure can firmly establish Scriptural truths and overturn reasonings and teachings contrary to the knowledge of God.—2 Cor. 10:5.

2 After reading the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide,* a man was moved to write: "I have never seen such organization. . . . It is marvelous to find people who take God's will so seriously in this age of so much religious hypocrisy." A witch doctor in Africa studied the brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* What effect did it have on him? He gave up his witch doctor practice and dismissed the women he lived with except his senior wife. Then he legally married her.

3 The brochure *Should You Believe in the Trinity?* is a well-documented, reasonable, and effective instrument of truth. Commenting on it, a religion writer for *The Sunday Gleaner* in Jamaica, West Indies, said: "The publication . . . is a masterstroke of the Witnesses and now no Trinitarian—or binatarian—is safe. The booklet piles quotation upon quotation from historical and theological sources to show that the Trinity doctrine was not derived from the Bible. . . . It is most difficult for this religion writer to see how the average—or even above average church member—can answer the compelling and commanding arguments marshaled by the Witnesses against the view that Jesus is God."

4 **Use Them Well:** To be effective, these attractive and authoritative instruments must be placed with people who will read them. Since we have various brochures, each dealing with a different theme, we should endeavor to offer the one that we judge most appropriate for the individual we are witnessing to. Knowing our brochures and having a variety of them at hand will make it easier for us to use them well, whether in field service, at home, or elsewhere.

5 For example, if speaking to someone who is confused about Christendom's Trinity doctrine or who may think that Jesus is God, which brochure would you use? If someone questions why a loving God would permit so much suffering, which brochure would meet the need? If a person expresses concern about the need for a government that benefits people, what might be the right brochure for him?

6 In addition to knowing which brochure to use, endeavor to whet the appetite of the person about its contents. If circumstances permit, point out a comment or illustration that might stimulate his interest in reading the material. Or you could read a paragraph or two with him, look up cited texts, and discuss the material. Many fine Bible studies have been started this way.

7 Our brochures provide Scriptural answers and instill hope in those who sigh and groan over the detestable things being done in the world. (Compare Ezekiel 9:4.) People who are sheeplike will respond to the message such literature contains. It is our privilege to make good use of the brochures in all features of our ministry as we search out interested ones.

Making Good Use of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

1 *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are the most valuable and the most beneficial magazines that people can read today. Why? Because the spiritual truths they contain can have an everlasting effect for good on people's lives. However, many are not fully conscious of their spiritual need, or they do not know where to look to satisfy it. It is our privilege to imitate the apostle Paul by helping people to open their eyes spiritually.—Matt. 5:3; Acts 26:18.

2 **Be Positive and Prepare Well:** Likely there are sheeplike people in your territory who will respond to the truth. Some may simply need kind encouragement to read the magazines. Therefore, be positive and persuasive as you offer *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Keep a supply of magazines at hand and take advantage of every opportunity to distribute them, even when featuring other publications.

3 What may make us more effective in distributing magazines? To begin with, we must really appreciate their value ourselves. We should be familiar with the articles in the magazines that we are offering, and this will enhance our confidence and our eagerness to present them. Keep this thought in mind as you initially read them. Be alert to select points to highlight in the ministry. Ask yourself: 'To whom would this article particularly appeal? Would a housewife, a young person, or perhaps a businessman appreciate it? Would this point be intriguing to a student, to a married person, to someone concerned about the environment?' To be truly effective, we should be able to recommend the magazines based on our personal knowledge and enjoyment of their timely articles.

4 **Make Good Use of Older Issues:** Remember, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* do not lose their value, even if they have not all been placed within a month or two of their issue date. The information they contain does not become less important with the passage of time, and we should not hesitate to offer older copies if they are in good condition. Allowing older magazines to accumulate and never using them shows a lack of appreciation for these valuable instruments. Each magazine contains truths that have the potential to awaken and satisfy spiritual appetites. Instead of setting aside older issues and forgetting about them, would it not be better to make a special effort to place them in the hands of interested people or at least to leave them in an inconspicuous place when people are not at home?

5 The *Awake!* magazine has helped many who initially were not spiritually inclined persons to become conscious of their spiritual need. *The Watchtower* is a key instrument in the spiritual feeding

(*Continued on page 2, col. 3*)

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JULY

Week Starting July 5

Song 133

10 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Have two or three publishers prepared to comment on how they make good use of older issues of magazines.

15 min: "Featuring Brochures to Search Out Interested Ones." Question-and-answer coverage. Brochures referred to in paragraph 5 are: *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *Does God Really Care About Us?*, and *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. Inform congregation about stock of brochures available, and ask for comments on which brochures would especially be appropriate for local territory. Enthusiastically encourage brothers to have full share in offering brochures during July. Also point out that many times people who accept a brochure would like to have magazines also.

20 min: "Effectively Using Brochures in July." Discuss points with congregation, and demonstrate presentations in paragraphs 3, 5, and 7. Encourage good preparation.

Song 30 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 12

Song 25

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments. Remind congregation of arrangements for field service, and discuss various talking points from magazines.

20 min: "Returning to Stimulate Interest in the Bible." After brief introduction, demonstrate return visit on someone who showed interest but did not accept literature. Also, demonstrate how to call back on person who was too busy to talk but who accepted tract *Who Really Rules the World?* In each case, show how publisher initiates conversation and stimulates interest.

+/R

Rieke

15 min: Local needs, or interview two or three publishers on how they learned the truth. Such experiences should be selected ahead of time and should show effectiveness of the ministry.

Song 191 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 19

Song 136

15 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Also, discuss with audience "New Circuit Assembly Program."

15 min: "Can You Do It?" Discuss with audience. Interview one or two regular pioneers or one or two publishers who serve as auxiliary pioneers from time to time. Have them relate how they made decision to do more and how they organize their activities.

15 min: Talk by elder on personal cleanliness, based on *The Watchtower* of June 1, 1989, pages 15-20. Talk should be presented in a kind manner and with good judgment.

Song 165 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 26

Song 170

10 min: Local announcements. Elder considers congregation's June field service report, giving commendation and encouragement. Also, discuss two or three appropriate talking points from magazines for use in field service this weekend.

15 min: "Cross," *Reasoning* book, pages 89-93. To be handled as return visit on householder who accepted the *"Look!"* brochure. Householder points to page 17 of brochure and asks why it depicts Jesus on a stake instead of on a cross. Brother uses *Reasoning* book to help householder acquire Bible viewpoint.

20 min: "Making Good Use of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*" Question-and-answer consideration. Help all to appreciate the many opportunities we may have daily to place magazines, current as well as older issues.

Song 192 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

July 5:	**Chapters 103-105**
July 12:	**Chapters 106-107**
July 19:	**Chapters 108-110**
July 26:	**Chapter 111** to subheading "The Wise and the Foolish Virgins"

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**209**	**125.4**	**62.7**	**52.8**	**5.3**
Pios.	**70,260**	**81.7**	**26.8**	**25.6**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**85,984**	**58.3**	**20.0**	**14.3**	**1.2**
Pubs.	**731,216**	**9.9**	**4.7**	**3.6**	**0.4**
		8.4	5.5	4.1	
TOTAL	**887,669**		Baptized: **2,887**		

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Argentina: A new all-time publisher peak of 98,601 was reached in February. During that same month, 507 new disciples were baptized.

Benin: A new peak of 2,967 publishers reported in February. When compared with the activity one year ago, publishers have risen by 13.8 percent, hours by 6.1 percent, magazine placements by 40.6 percent, and Bible studies by 25.1 percent.

Ecuador: The 23,176 publishers reporting field activity during February conducted 42,219 home Bible studies. This was an increase of 2,180 publishers and 3,183 Bible studies over February of last year.

Ireland: The 59th consecutive publisher peak was reached in February with 4,093 reporting. Future growth looks promising with a new peak of 2,682 home Bible studies being conducted.

Peru: The 43,366 publishers in Peru reported 369,437 return visits and 68,090 home Bible studies in February. A newly built Assembly Hall in Lima was dedicated with 21,240 in attendance.

Tahiti: A 13-percent increase was reached in February with 1,604 publishers reporting. This was Tahiti's 64th consecutive peak of publishers.

Zaire: Despite economic and political disturbances in this country, the brothers reported a new peak of 71,098 publishers for February. That was a 9-percent increase over last year's average. Congregation publishers are averaging 16.8 hours in field service. Zaire now has over 6,000 regular pioneers.

Aruba, Guadeloupe, Martinique, St. Kitts, and the U.S. Virgin Islands, all in the Caribbean area, reported new peaks of publishers in February.

Making Good Use *(Cont'd)*

program of Jehovah's people. These magazines complement each other nicely, and they play a vital role in getting the good news preached.

6 As we take advantage of every opportunity to place magazines, we can have full confidence in their effectiveness in meeting the spiritual needs of sheeplike ones. We want to maintain a positive attitude, prepare well, and be regular in the ministry. As publishers of the good news, may all of us regularly make good use of the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature to be featured in **July:** Any of the following brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New,"* *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, or *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*. **August and September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **October:** *Mankind's Search for God* or copies of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please request needed extra magazines for October distribution.
- The Society is now producing English bound volumes of *The Watchtower* for the years 1980 to 1985 as permanent stock items. Any interested in obtaining these bound volumes should request them through the congregation. Please bear in mind that bound volumes are special-request items.
- As of April 8, 1993, the Gujarati language has been added to the list of monthly editions of the *Awake!* magazine available by mail.
- New Publications Available:

Albanian: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Arabic:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—A Christian Community* (for Muslims). **Cambodian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century*. **Chinese (Simplified):** *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* **Croatian:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Czech:** *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Dakota:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **French:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Greek:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Japanese:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—Large Print* (set of four volumes). **Russian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; for Jews). **Thai:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims).

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Danish: *Leviticus* (set of two audiocassettes); *Numbers* (set of three audiocassettes); *Deuteronomy* (set of two audiocassettes). **French:** *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette). **German:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Japanese:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** *The First of Chronicles* (set of two audiocassettes). **Turkish:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette); *Preserving Life in Time of Famine* (Drama; single audiocassette).

New Circuit Assembly Program

[1] In obedience to Jesus' words at Matthew 6:33, true Christians have always kept the Kingdom first in their lives. Hence, "Keep Seeking First the Kingdom" is an appropriate theme for the circuit assembly program that will begin in September 1993.

[2] From the outset the program will highlight the reality of the Kingdom, emphasizing that it is a functioning government with a domain, rulers, subjects, and laws. In fact, many of the laws of human governments that benefit society today are based on Bible laws.

[3] The protection and blessings we receive from giving the Kingdom priority in all aspects of our lives will be considered. Helpful counsel will be given to show how we can avoid needless anxiety. Talks, demonstrations, and discussions will show why it is so important to keep our eye simple.

[4] On Saturday of the assembly, qualified baptismal candidates will be able to make public declaration of their dedication to Jehovah. And on Sunday, all of us will want to be present for the public talk, entitled "What God's Kingdom Will Do for Mankind."

[5] Be sure to make your plans to be present for both days of the circuit assembly. The assembly program, coupled with pleasant brotherly association, will provide uplifting and refreshing encouragement that none of us will want to miss.

Can You Do It?

[1] 'Do what?' you ask. Proverbs 3:27 answers: "Do not hold back good from those to whom it is owing, when it happens to be in the power of your hand to *do it*." Is it "in the power of your hand" to expand your activities and share in the auxiliary or the regular pioneer service? Can you do that?

[2] How encouraging it was to read in the *1993 Yearbook* that there was an average of 106,031 regular and auxiliary pioneers in the United States, a ratio of 1 pioneer to 8 publishers. Yes, 5,093 entered the pioneer service last year. This amounts to almost 14 publishers a day who examined their circumstances and discovered they could do more in the ministry.

[3] Auxiliary pioneering is an avenue of doing good to others. Last year there was a peak of 105,748 auxiliary pioneers. That is excellent. Many publishers are seeking ways to auxiliary pioneer more often throughout the year.

[4] To determine whether you can "do it" or not, you first need to consider your heartfelt desire. (Matt. 22:37-39) Acts 20:35 says: "There is more happiness in giving than there is in receiving." Undoubtedly, those who give spiritual assistance generously from the heart have the right desire. To be a successful publisher or pioneer, that desire is essential.

[5] Second, consider your present circumstances. Can you make adjustments in your daily affairs to serve full-time? Not everyone can. But after prayerful self-examination, every year thousands find a way to "do it." (Col. 4:5; *w77* p. 701) For example, some families select particular months for some or all members of the family to auxiliary pioneer. Other families sponsor one of their members as a regular pioneer. Has your family given consideration to these possibilities?—See Proverbs 11:25.

[6] Helping others to know the truth is what brings genuine satisfaction, whether you serve as a publisher or as a pioneer. We know that true joy comes from doing good to others, especially if it happens to be 'in the power of our hand to do it.'

Effectively Using Brochures in July

[1] To speed up the disciple-making work, the organization has generously supplied many different publications. Among these are brochures that deal with specific themes, such as God's purpose for the earth, the Trinity, God's name, the Kingdom government, and God's permission of wickedness. How can we use brochures effectively to help people in our territory?

[2] The brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* explains logically that a new world free from suffering is near. How might we introduce it? Suggestions can be found in the *Reasoning* book under the main heading "Suffering," starting on page 393, or you may prefer the introduction on page 12 under the heading "Injustice/Suffering."

[3] ***You might say:***

■ "Have you ever wondered: 'Does God really care that humans experience injustice and suffering?'" Allow for response. Read Psalm 72:12-14. Then turn to page 22 of the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* and discuss the bold headings in part 10, as well as the meaning of the illustration on page 23. If the brochure is refused, why not offer a tract, such as *Comfort for the Depressed* or *Life in a Peaceful New World?*

[4] Good government is a topic of concern today. Many wonder if man's rule will unite the world. Helpful information is found under "Government," beginning on page 152 of the *Reasoning* book.

[5] ***You could ask:***

■ "Is it possible for humans to establish a government that will really bring lasting happiness?" Allow for reply, then ask: "What does the record of human history show?" Turn to Jeremiah 10:23, or turn to page 152 of the *Reasoning* book and read appropriate texts and comments. Thereafter, turn to pages 24 and 25 in the *Government* brochure and consider illustrations and scriptures. Explain how God's government will unite people globally. If the householder does not accept the brochure, you may offer the tract *Will this World Survive?*

[6] If there is fear of crime in your neighborhood, the following introduction may be appealing.

[7] ***You could say:***

■ "Many people wonder, 'If God is love, why does he permit wickedness?' Have you wondered about this too?" Allow for comment, then say: "Notice that Proverbs 19:3 cautions against blaming God for the bad things people do." After reading the text, direct attention to page 15 of the brochure *"Look! I Am Making All Things New"* and read paragraph 27. This could lead into a discussion of the succeeding paragraphs.

[8] Using brochures to teach sheeplike people about the good news is something that all of us can do. We can help people from all walks of life to associate with God's organization. It is our privilege to share in the preaching activity as we effectively use our timely brochures.

Returning to Stimulate Interest in the Bible

[1] Sometimes we meet people in field service who show some interest in the good news but are too busy to talk with us at the moment we call. Do we try to call back at another time to share the Kingdom message with them? Or perhaps we have an interesting conversation with a householder, but he does not accept any literature. Do we return to speak further with him about the truth?

3 + how

[2] It is important to cover our territory thoroughly and to follow up on all interest we may find. Do we make return visits only on those who accept a book or the magazines? If so, we could be overlooking some interested people. We certainly would not want to judge someone as being unworthy of further spiritual encouragement just because he did not accept literature. (Compare Romans 14:4.) Perhaps after our visit, a householder may think about what we said or may come to appreciate the effort we made to visit him. He may be more favorably disposed when we return.

L12

[3] ***When calling back on a person who was busy, you might say:***

■ "I'm glad to see you once again. The last time I was here, we couldn't talk because you didn't have time. I can see that you are a busy person, and I'll be brief. Likely you are concerned about good health for yourself and for those you love. Well, did you know that God has promised to put an end to all sickness? Wouldn't that be wonderful? [Allow for response.] Notice the point in paragraph 4 of this brochure entitled *'Look! I Am Making All Things New.'*" If time permits, read the paragraph and then consider one of the scriptures at the bottom of page 4 that depicts conditions in the new world. If the householder is receptive, you may be able to start a home Bible study.

[illegible]

[4] ***When revisiting someone who accepted a tract, you could say something like this:***

■ "The last time I saw you, you accepted a copy of this tract entitled *Who Really Rules the World?* Do you find it hard to accept that Satan rules this world? [Allow for response.] Notice the first paragraph on page 6." Read the paragraph, then ask: "Why would Satan want to deceive us?" After the householder replies, consider together the fourth paragraph on page 3. You may continue with a thorough consideration of the tract, or you may want to introduce the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?* and consider paragraph 8 on page 13.

[5] There is good reason to be positive and to follow up on the interest we find in our preaching work even if it is expressed in a limited way. It is important to care about others, to be motivated to help them learn the truth. Jehovah's organization provides literature and suggested presentations that can aid us in making others conscious of their spiritual need.—Matt. 5:3.

[6] If you have had a pleasant conversation with someone who may be even slightly interested, do not neglect calling back to cultivate the interest. It may result in starting a home Bible study and putting someone on the way to life. We encourage all to continue sharing conscientiously in this lifesaving work.—1 Tim. 4:16.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

August 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 8

Requirements for Both the New and the Seasoned Minister

[1] The psalmist David asked: "O Jehovah, who will be a guest in your tent? Who will reside in your holy mountain?" With a few well-chosen words, David answered: "He who is walking faultlessly and practicing righteousness and speaking the truth." (Ps. 15:1, 2) Those requirements have not changed. All today who come to worship in the Christian congregation must abandon immoral practices and drunkenness. There is no place among Jehovah's people for those who are quarrelsome, have violent tempers, or are double-tongued. Whether new ministers or seasoned ones, we must be faithful in maintaining the high standards outlined in God's Word.—Gal. 5:19-21.

[2] Many new ones are associating with Jehovah's organization. Young and old alike have transformed their thinking so as to conform their way of life to God's requirements. A boy in South America grew up without parental guidance and developed severe personality problems. By the time he was 18, he was addicted to drugs and had already spent time in prison for stealing to support the habit. Through a Bible study, he broke off association with his previous companions, found new friends among Jehovah's Witnesses, and eventually dedicated his life to God.

[3] Likewise, we must be determined to please God in all our conduct, "in true righteousness and loyalty." (Eph. 4:24) We have the obligation to "strip off the old personality with its practices" and to "clothe [ourselves] with the new personality, which through accurate knowledge is being made new" if we are to remain in God's mountainlike organization.—Col. 3:9, 10.

[4] **God's Word, a Powerful Influence:** Jehovah's personality as revealed to us through the Bible can powerfully affect our thinking and our actions in a positive way. (Rom. 12:2) His Word has the power to transform minds and search through hearts. (Heb. 4:12) The inspired Scriptures teach us that Jehovah's will requires that we lead a ① morally upright life, have a full share in ② the public ministry, and not neglect Christian meetings. ③

[5] In these times hard to deal with, mounting pressures can influence a Christian to break God's laws. If personal study, family study, congregation meetings, or the ministry is neglected, even a once-strong Christian may drift away from the faith, perhaps falling into wrong conduct. That is why Paul wrote Timothy: "Pay *constant* attention to yourself and to your teaching" and, "Give *constant* thought to what I am saying."—1 Tim. 4:16; 2 Tim. 2:7.

[6] Whether newly associated or seasoned by years of experience, we must keep God's requirements clearly in focus, be completely balanced in the ministry, and maintain our hope strong if our life is to be preserved. (1 Pet. 1: 13-16) Day-to-day observance of God's righteous requirements is absolutely essential.

[7] Make it your goal to be out in the field service during this last month of the 1993 service year. Be determined to help others to grow in faith and to increase productivity in the field ministry. (Rom. 1:12) Keep your thoughts on right matters by regularity in personal study, family study, and meeting attendance. (Phil. 4:8) Your efforts to please God by living up to his requirements will not go unnoticed.—Col. 3:23, 24.

Earnestly Search for Bible Studies

[1] There is increasing evidence that time is running out for this old world. (2 Tim. 3:1-5) What does this mean? It means that the lives of people are at stake. However, it is within our power to help some get saved. (Prov. 3:27) To this end we should earnestly endeavor to start and conduct Bible studies.

[2] Much good has been accomplished by the distribution of our Bible-based literature. But what people need most is personal assistance through a regularly conducted home Bible study. How can we help them see that?

[3] We can raise questions that concern many people. Such questions could focus on why morals have drastically declined, why family life is so unstable, why violence and crime are such a threat, why a loving God permits present conditions, and so forth. Be alert to issues and events that are of particular interest to people in your territory. Point to the Bible's clear answers to these questions. Show how the literature we distribute can help them to learn what the Bible has to say about these and other vital issues that affect all of us.

[4] It is important to draw the householder into the conversation. Be alert to discern what concerns him. Develop your conversation around his interests or anxieties. Call attention to information in a book, brochure, magazine, or tract that explains the Bible's solution to mankind's problems. Before leaving, raise a question or two that you believe will build his anticipation for your next call. When you return, be sure to remind him of these questions, and then use the literature in helping him to find the Bible's answers.

[5] Our starting studies and regularly conducting them can change the lives of people. We need to show genuine interest in the concerns of those we meet in the field or in informal settings. It takes good preparation to stimulate their interest progressively. It takes patience to keep calling back until you get them into a regular pattern of spiritual feeding. It takes loving interest in the people themselves. We must sincerely want to help them to be saved from impending destruction. Our Bible study work should be made a matter of regular and earnest prayer.—1 Thess. 5:17.

[6] It is most encouraging to see that nearly a million people have become baptized disciples in the past three years. (Matt. 28:19, 20) We are now conducting about four and a half million Bible studies each month, and this shows our concern for the lives of others. What about you? Have you been putting forth earnest effort to share in the home Bible study work? Remember, our lives and those of others depend upon our faithfulness in this regard.—Ezek. 3: 17-19.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR AUGUST

Week Starting August 2

Song 63

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Discuss talking points from the current magazines. Encourage all to share in field service this weekend.

20 min: "Strive to Get a Listening Ear." Discuss with audience. Highlight importance of treating each householder as an individual, with objective of having a discussion with him. Have brief presentations based on suggestions in paragraphs 2 and 3. Emphasize regular use of magazines in field service.

15 min: "Telephone Witnessing—A Way to Reach Many." Question-and-answer coverage of first 13 paragraphs of insert. Read selected paragraphs as time permits. Remind congregation to prepare for coverage of remaining seven paragraphs next week.

Song 193 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Cambodia: On February 8, 1993, an official document was received that gives permission to establish an office for our work and opens the way for missionaries to enter the country.

Liberia: During March the brothers were able to hold their "Light Bearers" District Convention on the Society's tract of land adjacent to the branch office. The peak attendance was 2,711, and 78 were baptized.

MAY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**193**	**125.8**	**64.3**	**52.6**	**5.5**
Pios.	**68,793**	**80.4**	**26.1**	**24.6**	**2.7**
Aux. Pios.	**40,988**	**59.1**	**20.4**	**14.9**	**1.4**
Pubs.	**765,589**	**10.2**	**4.9**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**875,563**		Baptized: **3,456**		

A Fine Memorial Report

The Memorial attendance on April 6 was 1,975,255, a fine increase of 36,035 over last year's attendance and more than twice the number of publishers in the United States. This indicates excellent potential for increase in our generally well-worked territory. The number of partakers at the Memorial was 3,602.

Week Starting August 9

Song 70

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society's worldwide work.

15 min: "Telephone Witnessing—A Way to Reach Many." Question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 14-20. Read selected paragraphs as time permits. Ask audience to comment on *Reasoning* book reference mentioned in paragraph 16. Highlight additional points from July 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry*, page 4.

20 min: "Return to Help People Learn How They Can Live Forever." Question-and-answer coverage. Have one demonstration of return visit based on presentation outlined in paragraphs 5 and 6.

Song 71 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 16

Song 20

15 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Discussion of article "New Special Assembly Day Program." Encourage all to make advance plans for attending special assembly day program during 1994 service year. Announce date and place if known. Also encourage participation in weekend field activity.

10 min: Highlight value of *Live Forever* book. Figures can be cited to indicate increases during the years when this publication was used. Many have learned the truth by studying this book. Interview one or two publishers who studied this book when coming into the truth. Have them tell what they appreciated learning from it and how it can be used in the field. Encourage brothers to offer it enthusiastically where interest is noted.

20 min: "Requirements for Both the New and the Seasoned Minister." Question-and-answer coverage by elder. Conclude with warm but brief summary of points applying to local congregation needs.

Song 6 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 23

Song 148

10 min: Local announcements.

20 min: "Earnestly Search for Bible Studies." Question-and-answer coverage of article by service overseer. Read and apply all cited scriptures. Review progress of Bible study work in congregation over past five years, and develop concluding comments according to local needs.

15 min: The Importance of Dates in Our Study of the Bible. After brief talk on material under "Definition" on page 93 of *Reasoning* book, conduct audience discussion of rest of information under "Dates." Consider "Why do Jehovah's Witnesses say that God's Kingdom was established in 1914?" Highlight how this information helps new ones to be prepared to defend the Kingdom message.

Song 43 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 30

Song 156

5 min: Local announcements, including special field service arrangements for September 6.

15 min: "Be Whole-Souled in Your Service." Talk by elder. When discussing paragraph 2, make appropriate comments on *Watchtower* reference. Read and apply Malachi 3:10 in conclusion.

10 min: "Telephone Witnessing—A Way to Reach Many." (2 min.) Brief review of high points of article. Scene I (3 min.) Demonstrate preparation steps outlined in paragraphs 12 and 13. Scene II (3 min.) Using one of the sample presentations in paragraph 16, demonstrate an actual telephone witness. (2 min.) Give enthusiastic conclusion reviewing great possibilities that exist for using this method of witnessing.

15 min: Local needs. Can discuss encouragement given by circuit overseer during last visit. Remind brothers to check that all reports for 1993 service year have been turned in.

Song 31 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

August 2:	**Chapter 111** from subheading "The Wise and the Foolish Virgins" to end of chapter
August 9:	**Chapters 112-113**
August 16:	**Chapters 114-115**
August 23:	**Chapter 116** to subheading "Further Departing Admonition"
August 30:	**Chapter 116** from subheading "Further Departing Admonition" to end of chapter

Telephone Witnessing —A Way to Reach Many

[1] Evidence abounds that we are now living in "the last days." (2 Tim. 3:1) Without a doubt the time left for Kingdom preaching and disciple making is reduced. Each of us, therefore, should act with urgency to help others become approved worshipers of Jehovah God.

[2] The apostle Paul felt his responsibility to make public declaration of his faith. (Rom. 10:10) He knew that God's "will is that all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth." (1 Tim. 2:4) Based on his knowledge of truth, Paul considered himself to be a debtor to all. This increased his sense of urgency in declaring the good news. He said: "There is eagerness on my part to declare the good news . . . For I am not ashamed of the good news; it is, in fact, God's power for salvation to everyone having faith."—Rom. 1:14-17.

[3] Do we personally feel this same indebtedness and manifest a similar eagerness to reach everyone in *our* territory? While we prefer sharing the good news with others face-to-face, as in door-to-door and street witnessing, why limit our activity to this? It is possible that many individuals in our congregation territory have never spoken with one of Jehovah's Witnesses. How can this be?

[4] **Unworked Territory:** Does your territory have high-rise apartments guarded by doormen? Perhaps there are high-security apartment complexes that are off-limits to door-to-door visitation. Has the congregation been denied entry to preach the good news in a military base or a private subdivision located in the territory? Very likely some individuals living in such places have never heard about the blessings of God's Kingdom. Are there people who are never found at home?

[5] We need not despair of reaching these people because they are difficult to contact. How does Jehovah view the situation? The apostle Peter writes: "Jehovah . . . does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance. . . . Furthermore, consider the patience of our Lord as salvation." (2 Pet. 3:9, 15) Lives are involved, and Jehovah is interested in each one. (Matt. 18:14) How can we show the kind of compassion and mercy that Jehovah displays for these individuals? By seeing that everyone in our territory receives a witness.—Acts 20:20, 21; Rev. 14: 6, 7.

[6] **Organized for Thorough Activity:** In the past the Society has encouraged those who are confined to their homes, either temporarily or permanently because of illness or physical disability, to make good use of the telephone. Those who find themselves in such a situation should continue this fine work. Also, reports have been received that a number of brothers and sisters, including regular and auxiliary pioneers, have used telephone witnessing as an adjunct to their usual door-to-door ministry.

[7] Some congregations have made a concerted effort to arrange for telephone witnessing. When elders take the lead in organizing the territories and providing support either personally or through other publishers, greater success is reported. The service overseer is responsible for supervising this activity. However, any qualified elder or responsible ministerial servant may be selected by the body of elders to work closely with the service overseer in organizing the work.

[8] Publishers who have overcome their initial reluctance and have gained experience in telephone witnessing have found it to be a productive field. At the outset, perhaps only a few publishers and pioneers will make these calls. After they become familiar and comfortable with this type of witnessing, their enthusiasm and encouraging experiences may move others to learn how to share in this interesting aspect of the preaching work.

[9] **Where to Begin:** It may be possible to get names of residents from the directory in the lobby of an apartment building. Then the telephone numbers may be looked up in the telephone directory. A city directory in the local library may list the names of occupants of every home and apartment in the community. In some communities a special book that lists telephone numbers by street locations is available. Photocopies of pages from the latest edition could serve as territories. The size of these territories should be kept relatively small.

[10] In all forms of witnessing activity, it is most beneficial to keep accurate records. This is also true for telephone witnessing. Carefully note helpful information on a house-to-house record, such as the subject discussed, the interests of the householder, and the subject that will be discussed on the next call. Indicate whether another telephone call should be made at a later date or a personal visit has been arranged.

[11] **Personal Schedule Needed:** A regular routine will help build your confidence and ward off apprehension. It is best to call when people are more likely to be home, such as in the evening and on the weekends. Schedule a regular time each week to make these calls. Some have found the hour before the Congregation Book Study to be a productive time. Find out what works best in your area.

[12] **How to Prepare:** Talk with others who enjoy this privilege of service and get ideas. Always be positive. Look to Jehovah as your source of power and strength, and seek his direction through prayer. (Ps. 27:14; Phil. 4:13) Plan to put your whole heart into this activity, just as in other forms of witnessing.—Compare Mark 12:33.

[13] Experience has proved that sitting at a desk or a table can be helpful. Sitting in an upright chair promotes clear thinking and concentration. Lay out all the witnessing materials that you may use—tracts, the literature currently being featured, the latest magazines or some interesting older copies, the Bible, the *Reasoning* book, an invitation to the meetings with specific meeting times and Kingdom Hall address listed, a pen or a pencil, and house-to-house records. Have your literature readily available, perhaps even open to a particular article. Thoroughly rehearse your presentation. Keep in mind that the purpose of your call is to give a witness and to arrange a visit with the individual as soon as possible.

[14] **Making the Actual Call:** Relax. Be yourself. A warm, pleasing voice is needed for effective telephone witnessing. The smile on your face will be reflected in your tone of voice. Speak slowly and clearly, using sufficient volume. Be courteous, patient, and friendly. Do not fear rejection. Accept the fact that people may not be interested in your message. View it the same as you would in your regular door-to-door ministry.

[15] In your introduction, state your full name. It is best not to say that you are phoning all the people in a particular building or complex, as this may result in raising barriers.

[16] Many introductions from the *Reasoning* book may be read word for word in a conversational manner. For example, you might introduce yourself this way: "Hello, my name is ____. I am calling you because I am unable to come and see you personally." Then, without pausing, say: "I am interested in getting your view on whether the quality of life will ever improve. Most of us are glad to be alive, but many wonder, 'Is a genuinely happy life possible?' How do you feel about that? [Allow time for answer.] What would you say is one of the biggest obstacles to happiness today?" Or after introducing yourself as above, you could say: "I am involved in an international volunteer work, and I would like your thoughts on the meaning of life. As we get up in years, we realize that life is very short. Is this all that life is meant to be? How do you feel about it?" (See *Reasoning* book, page 13, subheading "Life/Happiness.") A review of the suggestions in *Our Kingdom Ministry* of July 1990, page 4, with regard to using introductions and avoiding objections faced in telephone witnessing will provide further helpful information.

[17] Use the Bible early in the discussion. At some point in the conversation, when it seems appropriate to do so, mention that you are one of Jehovah's Witnesses. Allow the householder to share in the conversation. Do not be afraid to listen if the person wants to share what he thinks. Thank him for his expressions and observations. Be ready to commend. However, if the individual begins to dominate the conversation or argue, tactfully terminate the call. Let God's spirit direct your efforts and help you search for those whose hearts are right toward him.

[18] It is better for you to bring the conversation to a close than to leave it to the householder to do so. You can conclude simply by inviting the person to the public talk at the Kingdom Hall, giving the address and meeting times. You may also ask if a visit may be made to his home to speak with him further on the subject discussed. It may even be possible to present literature effectively over the telephone. Magazines may be offered with the goal of starting a magazine route.

[19] **Share in the Joy of Telephone Witnessing:** Will all the calls become Bible studies? No, but some will. For example, one sister made over 300 calls in one month. After introducing herself, she explained why she was telephoning rather than visiting each householder. She then gave a short presentation. This resulted in 12 good calls. She is still contacting three interested persons by telephone, and four others agreed that she could visit them at their homes. One individual accepted the *Live Forever* book and is now being visited regularly.

[20] Jesus Christ commanded his disciples to push the witnessing work to "the most distant part of the earth." (Acts 1:8) In some areas, carrying out this command means witnessing by telephone. After reviewing the above material, ask yourself: 'Can I do more in my congregation territory to preach the good news to "all sorts of men," including those who are living in areas never before reached?' Brothers who have followed these suggestions have been greatly encouraged by the results. They have found telephone witnessing to be an exceptional way to 'glorify their ministry.' (Rom. 11:13) May you experience this same joy through telephone witnessing.

Be Whole-Souled in Your Service

[1] As Jesus' disciples, we have been assigned to preach the good news about God's Kingdom and to make disciples of Jesus Christ. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) There is no other work on this earth that compares in urgency or importance. The lives of millions of people are involved. It deserves our very best effort. Paul's admonition well applies: "Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah." (Col. 3:23) "Whole-souled" is defined as having "ardent enthusiasm or single-minded devotion." Are you whole-souled in your service?

[2] What does being whole-souled require of us? Jehovah referred to acceptable service as a tithe, or tenth part. (Mal. 3:10) Rather than designating a specific amount, the tenth part represents the time and effort we devote to Jehovah's service as an expression of our love for him and in recognition of our dedication to him. (*w*92 12/1 p. 15) Our activity should reflect the depth of our devotion and love for Jehovah. A person who is whole-souled feels impelled to serve Jehovah as fully as possible to the extent his health and circumstances allow.

[3] Paul spoke highly of Christians "working hard and exerting" themselves on the basis of hope. (1 Tim. 4:10) They are rewarded with Jehovah's blessing, which 'makes them rich.' (Prov. 10:22) In contrast, those who give in a sparing or grudging manner fail to experience the happiness that comes with giving. (Acts 20:35) Neglecting to give our best actually robs Jehovah of "the tenth parts" due him.—Mal. 3:8.

[4] **Giving Our Best:** When we share in field service and turn in our report, is the report accurate? The *Our Ministry* book, page 104, states: "Your field service time should start when you begin your witness work and end when you finish your last call in each witnessing period. Time taken for refreshments or meals during a period of field service is not to be counted." Good planning and effort are needed to accomplish the most during the time we are in field service.

[5] Giving our best means that we do as much as we can when we share in service. One who is whole-souled would not purposely limit his preaching to occasional attempts at informal witnessing rather than sharing in the door-to-door work. A whole-souled, youthful, unbaptized publisher would not go out preaching only at the insistence of his parents, demonstrating little interest in going to the doors or sharing in giving the presentation.

[6] Paul urges us to maintain our industriousness in order not to become sluggish. (Heb. 6:11, 12) What a joy to be able to review our personal service and have no reason to be ashamed—because we have been whole-souled! (2 Tim. 2:15) Our greatest joy will be realized when we see among the survivors of the great tribulation those individuals we have personally assisted. To be sure, Jehovah richly rewards those who serve him whole-souled.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 3 to August 23, 1993. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. The prophecy, made more than 300 years in advance, that Josiah would rip apart Jeroboam's altar at Bethel had a remarkable fulfillment. [*si* p. 68 par. 25 (1983 ed., p. 68 par. 25)]
2. Second Kings covers the period from Solomon's rule in 1037 B.C.E. to c. 580 B.C.E. [*si* p. 69 par. 2 (p. 69 par. 2)]
3. After reading a Scripture text, to make application it is generally enough just to discuss the text. [*sg* p. 129 par. 20]
4. While repetition is an essential teaching technique, needless repetition can make a talk wordy and uninteresting. [*sg* p. 131 par. 11]
5. When you master speaking from an outline, you will have taken a great stride forward as a public speaker. [*sg* p. 140 par. 10]
6. It is not possible to make the oral reading of paragraphs sound like extemporaneous speech. [*sg* p. 146 par. 21]
7. Placement of stress involves the recognizing of those words that convey the thought and then making them stand out in relation to the words surrounding them. [*sg* p. 159 par. 3]
8. Eye cosmetics were unknown in Bible times. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*77 9/22 p. 20.]
9. Archaeological evidence strongly supports the Bible account at 2 Kings 17: 6-18 regarding the Assyrian destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel. [Weekly Bible reading; see *gm* pp. 47-8.]
10. David's words at 1 Chronicles 16:31 illustrate that although Jehovah's rulership dates from the beginning of creation, he has at times made specific expressions of his rulership that allow for his being spoken of as 'becoming King' at a particular time. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 12/15 p. 11.]

Answer the following questions:

11. When a householder reads a text, how can you stress its key points? [*sg* p. 128 par. 13]
12. If a speaker has a problem with mannerisms in gesturing, what should he do? [*sg* p. 133 par. 20]
13. What can you do to correct a lack of fluency in reading? [*sg* p. 143 par. 7]
14. Why was Chronicles written? [*si* p. 75 par. 2 (p. 75 par. 2)]
15. What is a basic way to develop a logical argument, or line of reasoning? [*sg* p. 151 par. 11]
16. What was "the Testimony" at 2 Kings 11:12? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*91 2/1 p. 31.]
17. In harmony with 2 Kings 19:32, 33, how was the king of Assyria stopped from coming into Jerusalem? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 2/15 p. 28.]
18. What can we learn from David's experience with Hanun at 1 Chronicles 19:

2-4? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 478.]

19. How do the 24 priestly divisions help us to understand the identity of the "elders" referred to at Revelation 4:4? (1 Chron. 24:4) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*73 p. 62.]

20. How do we understand 1 Chronicles 29:5 to have application among Jehovah's people today? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*90 7/1 p. 31.]

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. Every talk needs ________ in order to give it direction and to tie its parts together in a pleasing way. [*sg* p. 133 par. 1]

22. A speaker who is skilled does not lose ________ with the audience by looking at his notes either for too long a time or at the wrong time. [*sg* p. 138 par. 1]

23. To show that he tolerates no disrespect for his official servants, Jehovah brought swift recompense upon the delinquents who mocked ________ as the prophet of Jehovah. [*si* p. 74 par. 34 (p. 74 par. 34)]

24. As the speaker, you always have the obligation of being able to answer the question ________ . [*sg* p. 155 par. 7]

25. Matthew and Luke drew on the genealogies of ________ in clearly establishing that Jesus was the Messiah. [*si* p. 78 par. 23 (p. 78 par. 23)]

26. In most talks, coherence requires ________ from one point to another. [*sg* p. 149 par. 2]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

27. After determining the theme of your talk, the next step is to select the (scriptures; illustrations; main points) that you plan to use. [*sg* p. 135 par. 9]

28. To maintain common ground in a talk, you must (speak very clearly; keep in mind the viewpoint of the audience; be enthusiastic). [*sg* p. 156 par. 17]

29. "The twentieth year of Jotham" means the 20th year of (his life; his actual reign; the period that had passed since he became king). (2 Ki. 15:30) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*80 9/15 p. 8.]

30. Those who came "to David to help him" were (selfishly motivated; wholeheartedly choosing to support David's kingship; following the course of least resistance). (1 Chron. 12:22) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*83 3/1 p. 18.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

1 Ki. 22:19-22; 2 Ki. 1:2, 7, 8; 5:1-5; 25:27-30; 1 Chron. 9:26, 27

31. The way we dress can link us with a certain group or class. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*72 p. 666.]

32. Levite gatekeepers had an office of unique trust. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 12/1 p. 21.]

33. Although elders may feel that they know how to handle situations, they should learn from Jehovah's example and listen to what others say and take it to heart. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*74 p. 436.]

34. Archaeology supports the fact that a Judean king captive in Babylon was eventually released from prison and given an allowance of food. [Weekly Bible reading; see *gm* p. 48.]

35. Children can move adults to action. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*74 p. 402.]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **August and September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **October:** *Mankind's Search for God* or copies of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the abovementioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please request needed extra magazines for October distribution.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the *1994 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The calendars will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, and Ukrainian.

■ From August 27 through September 1, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn Bethel. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.

■ Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms (S(d)-18). The congregation secretary should meet with the literature servant early in August and set a date for taking inventory of the congregation's stock of literature at the end of the month. An actual count must be made of all literature in stock, and the totals are to be entered on the Literature Inventory form. The total number of magazines on hand can be obtained from the magazine servant. Please mail the original to the Society no later than September 6. Keep a carbon copy for your files. The third copy may be used as a work sheet. The inventory should be supervised by the secretary, and the completed form should be checked and signed by the presiding overseer.

■ An adequate supply of forms for use during the 1994 service year is being sent to each congregation. These forms should not be wasted. They should be used only for their intended purpose.

■ Everyone associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

■ The Society does not fill requests for literature that are made by individual publishers. Those desiring a given item may advise the literature servant, who will promptly include it in the congregation monthly request for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement each month before the congregation monthly request for literature is sent to the Society so that all interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature.

■ Publishers who plan to begin regular pioneer service September 1, 1993, should apply without delay. Applications should be mailed to the Society before the end of August. Please review paragraphs 21 to 26 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

■ The congregation secretary will compile the service reports for entry on the Congregation Analysis Report form (S-10). He will also carefully instruct any elder or ministerial servant who may be helping to compile the report. This will ensure an accurate tabulation of the information needed from the Congregation's Publisher Record cards (S-21). The Congregation Analysis Report form (S-10) should be filled out accurately and neatly and be carefully checked by the service committee.

New Special Assembly Day Program

1 Our study of *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* has enhanced our appreciation for Jesus Christ. Appropriately, the special assembly day program starting in September will develop the theme "Closely Following Our Great Exemplar," helping us to understand more fully what it means to follow him.

2 Regardless of age or years in the truth, all who attend the assembly will be encouraged to be more Christlike. Part of the program will feature counsel especially for youths. It will equip them to face challenges in connection with education, entertainment, and materialism. There will be talks, experiences, and demonstrations highlighting how to resist the world's influence and model oneself after Christ.—1 Pet. 2:21.

3 Newly dedicated persons will have the opportunity to declare publicly by being baptized that they are followers of Christ. A stimulating Scriptural discussion on the subject will precede the baptism ceremony. Those desiring to be baptized at the special assembly day should make their wish known to their presiding overseer in sufficient time for him to arrange for elders to go over the prescribed questions for baptismal candidates.

4 A guest speaker will present the principal talk, entitled "Following Our Great Exemplar—To What Are We Led?" Be sure to invite all interested persons to this encouraging and faith-strengthening program. There can be no greater or more rewarding course than following our Great Exemplar, Jesus Christ.—Matt. 19:27-29.

■ New Publications Available:

Afrikaans: *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Chinese (Simplified):** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Croatian:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* **Dutch:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Ewe:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Fijian:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **German:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Greek:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Hungarian:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Punjabi:** *Our Problems—Who Will Help Us Solve Them?* (for Hindus). **Romanian:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Serbian:** *My Book of Bible Stories* (Small size). **Swahili:** *How Can Blood Save Your Life?; Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide.* **Twi:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Xhosa:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

Croatian: *Listening to the Great Teacher* (set of five audiocassettes and a book in an album). **Spanish:** *The Second of Chronicles* (set of three audiocassettes).

Strive to Get a Listening Ear

[1] Many people we meet in our house-to-house ministry do not have spiritual matters on their minds. They may be preoccupied with family members, economic difficulties, or personal problems. To start a conversation, it is often best to talk about matters of interest common to many in the neighborhood. Questions can be used to stimulate interest, since this involves the householder in the conversation. Viewpoint questions that do not embarrass people are most effective.

[2] ***You might get a listening ear by using an approach something like this:***

■ "Good morning. My name is ___. I live in the neighborhood. Many I've talked to this morning are concerned about [mention a recent neighborhood news event or matter of local concern]. Do you think God intended the world to be like this?" Allow for a response. At this point the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* may be featured. Briefly consider the illustration on page 1 and the information in paragraphs 1-3 as time permits. If interest is established, the *Live Forever* book may be introduced. You could draw attention to Psalm 37:9, 10 as quoted on page 157 and read it from the book. Using artwork on pages 156-7, explain the righteous conditions that will exist earth wide when wickedness is gone.

[3] Always be prepared to offer *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* People everywhere are alarmed at the breakdown in morals. As you read the August 8 *Awake!*, pick out a few points you feel would arouse interest among people in your territory. Without dwelling at length on current bad conditions, call the householder's attention to the article "The Perfect Moral Guide," and speak positively about the benefits of adhering to the counsel of God's Word. Later in the month, when introducing the August 22 *Awake!*, call attention to the article "When All Races Live Together in Peace." Highlight the Bible's counsel for attaining peaceful race relations. Current as well as older issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* may be featured at any time in addition to special days set aside for offering magazines.

[4] Remember that our objective is to arouse interest in the Kingdom message. In order to get a listening ear, we must first get the householder's attention and stimulate his thinking. This will cause sheeplike people to want to "hear what the true God Jehovah will speak" regarding his purpose for mankind.—Ps. 85:8.

Return to Help People Learn How They Can Live Forever

[1] Since the *Live Forever* book was released, more than 65 million copies have been produced in 115 languages. Many who are now servants of Jehovah learned the basic truths of the Bible by means of this fine instrument. This month and next, we may have opportunity to place this Bible study aid, or we may meet people in the territory who already have it.

[2] **Calling Back on Those Who Have the Book:** Some publishers have had good results from calling attention to the table of contents and asking the interested person which subject he finds of particular interest. When the householder has selected a subject, suggest that he read over the chapter in the book before the next visit.

[3] When at all possible, we should make a definite appointment to call back. Before returning we want to prepare to discuss a few paragraphs of the chapter the householder selected. If he did not have a preference, we can start discussing chapter 1. After considering a few paragraphs, we should raise a question that will be covered in the next few paragraphs. That will serve as a stepping-stone to another return visit, when we can continue the study of the *Live Forever* book.

[4] Of course, if the householder has questions, it is best to take those into consideration first. Most likely his questions are answered in the book. By our being familiar with the contents of the book, we may be able to turn to the appropriate paragraphs and use that material to answer the questions raised.

[5] **Calling Back on Those With Whom We Left a Tract:** Perhaps we left with the householder a copy of the *Peaceful New World* tract. When calling back, we can discuss the opening paragraphs of the tract.

If the householder shows real interest, when we come to the end of the first paragraph on page 3, where Psalm 37:29 is quoted, we might say:

■ "Those words highlight what is discussed in this publication, *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. Notice the thought here in paragraph 3 of chapter 1 under the heading 'Why We Can Believe.'" We can then read paragraph 3, ask the printed question on it, and continue with paragraphs 4 and 5 in the same manner. Then we could say: "Why are conditions so out of harmony with God's purposes now? The next few paragraphs explain that, and I would like to return next week at this same time and answer that question for you." If the householder has shown real interest, we might want to offer the book at this point. Or we may decide to do so at the end of our next discussion.

[6] ***To offer the "Live Forever" book, we could say:***

■ "I'm sure you'd enjoy having your own copy of this publication. Then you'd be able to read ahead and thus get more out of our next discussion." If the householder agrees to take the book, we may want to say: "This work is supported by voluntary donations. If you would like to contribute to the worldwide work of Jehovah's Witnesses, you may do so."

[7] Returning to help people learn how they can live forever is a very important work. Jesus instructed his followers to teach others what they had been taught. We pray for Jehovah to send out more workers. So then, let us do our part in finding interested ones and teaching them to be fellow workers in the harvest.—Matt. 9:37; 28:19, 20.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved. *Our Kingdom Ministry* (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 9

What Will We Accomplish During This Service Year?

¹ With the beginning of the 1994 service year on September 1, it is now an appropriate time for all of us as Jehovah's people to establish clearly in our minds what we wish to accomplish as individuals and as an organization during this new service year.

² **Keep Growing Spiritually:** If we are newly associated with the truth, we should desire to become strong in the faith. (Heb. 6:1-3) If we are already spiritually strong, not only should we help new ones and others but we must also pay attention to our own spirituality, never feeling that we have all the necessary Bible knowledge and experience in Christian living. Do we consider the daily text, keep up with the Bible-reading program set out in the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule, and prepare for the Congregation Book Study and the *Watchtower* Study? That should be a minimum goal for all of us. We must keep growing spiritually if we are to survive the destruction of this wicked system of things and be preserved into God's new world.—Compare Philippians 3:12-16.

³ **Remain Spiritually Clean:** In order to be fully acceptable before Jehovah, we must be cleansed of "every defilement of flesh and spirit." (2 Cor. 7:1) Once we are clean, why would we want to 'roll in the mire' of this wicked old world again? (Compare 2 Peter 2:22.) We must be determined to remain spiritually strong and clean. Then we will not be ignorant of Satan's evil designs and be overreached, falling into sin and away from Jehovah's favor.—2 Cor. 2:11.

⁴ **Heed Wise Counsel:** Proverbs 15:22 points out: "In the multitude of counselors there is accomplishment." Remember, though, that the man who spoke those words, Solomon, later allowed 'his wives to incline his heart to follow other gods' because he failed to heed God's counsel about not taking foreign wives. (1 Ki. 11:1-4) So unless we personally heed wise counsel, how can we expect to be effective in Jehovah's service or set an example worthy of being imitated? (1 Tim. 4:15) The Bible's counsel will help us to safeguard our heart. (Prov. 4:23) Loving what Jehovah loves, hating what he hates, constantly seeking his guidance and the doing of what pleases him are a sure protection. —Prov. 8:13; John 8:29; Heb. 1:9.

⁵ Our worship of Jehovah is not something mechanical, not a form of godly devotion like that of professed Christians in the world, but spirited, active, and alive in accord with the truth as found in God's Word.—John 4:23, 24.

⁶ Our determination to do God's will may be challenged daily. We should be fortified by the knowledge that "the entire association" of our brothers faces similar tests and that it is Jehovah who will make us strong. (1 Pet. 5:9, 10) Thus we will be able fully to accomplish our ministry during the 1994 service year. —2 Tim. 4:5.

Starting Home Bible Studies

¹ One of the most rewarding and satisfying experiences for true Christians is to teach someone the truth by means of a home Bible study. Yet, some may not be enjoying this enriching feature of the ministry because they feel they are unable to start and conduct a Bible study. Many outstanding publishers and pioneers once felt that way. However, by trusting in Jehovah and by applying suggestions from *Our Kingdom Ministry,* they learned how to start and conduct Bible studies, and they increased their joy in the ministry. You can have the same goal.

² **Using the Direct Method and Tracts:** One of the easiest ways to start a study is by the direct method. All some people need is a warm invitation to study the Bible. This can be done by merely asking the householder: "Would you like to have a personal home Bible study and increase your knowledge of the Bible and God's purpose for the earth?" Or you could tell the householder that you would be happy to demonstrate the way in which a home Bible study is conducted. Although many may refuse this offer, think of your joy in finding someone who accepts it!

³ Another way to start a Bible study is by using one of our tracts. Although small in size, they present a message that is powerful and convincing. How can a study be started in a tract? Simply by giving the householder a tract that you believe will interest him. Then, take the initiative, and invite the householder to read the first paragraph with you. Look up the scriptures cited, and discuss how they apply to the material. On the first call, you might consider only one or two paragraphs. As the householder comes to appreciate that he is learning interesting things from the Bible, you may be able to increase the time you spend in your discussions.

⁴ **Using Just the Bible:** Sometimes a person is agreeable to discussing the Bible but seems reluctant to accept a formal study or make use of one of our publications. You can still start and conduct a Bible study by preparing interesting Scriptural discussions based on portions of the *Live Forever* book or the *Reasoning* book but then using only the Bible when visiting the interested person. Such discussions may last 15 or 20 minutes, or longer, depending on the circumstances. If done regularly and with a progressive method for teaching Bible truths, you have started a Bible study, and it can be reported as such. When the time is right, introduce the *Live Forever* book, and conduct a formal study in it.

⁵ In addition to finding opportunities in the field ministry, have you endeavored to start Bible studies with neighbors, associates, or family members? Was it some time ago? Have you tried again recently? If one method didn't work, have you considered trying another?

⁶ You can be successful at starting studies if you apply the suggestions given, persevere in the field service, and trust in Jehovah for his blessing. Never underestimate the power of the truth and the help that Jehovah gives. May you increase your joy in the ministry by starting and conducting home Bible studies.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR SEPTEMBER

Week Starting September 6

Song 164

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: Fortify Your Children for School. Talk with interviews and demonstration. Christian youths today face issues that many in congregation cannot even imagine. Parents especially must be well-informed about these challenges in order to fortify their children to cope with tests of integrity. Interview three young persons of various ages. What are some specific pressures at school that they must deal with daily? What helps them maintain their good relationship with Jehovah? Arrange for demonstration of a family considering together paragraphs 2 and 3 on page 11 of *School* brochure. Children reveal that they are ridiculed and feel ostracized for upholding Bible's high standards of morality. Family head encourages children by expressing his happiness with their example and reminding them that Jehovah is well pleased with their conduct. (Prov. 27:11) Brother handling part concludes by commending young ones in congregation for their good works and exhorting them to communicate with their parents so that they may be strengthened spiritually throughout this school year. Wayne Moore

15 min: "Helping Others to Recognize a Great Treasure." Question-and-answer coverage. Remind congregation that interested people should be given opportunity to contribute to worldwide work. A publisher may simply state: "Although our literature is offered without charge, we are pleased to accept modest donations for our worldwide work." Or you could say: "If you wish to make a modest donation to the advancement of this Bible educational work, you may do so. Your contribution will be appreciated and used entirely for the advancement of the Kingdom good news." When considering paragraph 4, have demonstration of publisher offering *Live Forever* book to a parent.

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**183**	**122.0**	**60.1**	**50.7**	**5.2**
Pios.	**67,747**	**74.1**	**23.2**	**23.0**	**2.6**
Aux. Pios.	**27,344**	**58.7**	**18.4**	**14.0**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**766,239**	**9.8**	**4.5**	**3.6**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**861,513**		Baptized: **5,853**		

Week Starting September 13

Song 112

10 min: Local announcements. Include accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for generous support of local needs as well as Society's worldwide work.

10 min: "Benefit Others by Using Magazines." Talk with demonstrations. Highlight value of making full use of both current and older issues of the magazines. Have two demonstrations, one featuring a current magazine and one showing how to use an older issue to meet specific need of householder.

15 min: "What Will We Accomplish During This Service Year?" Talk with audience discussion. To be handled by presiding overseer. Review congregation's past year of service and encourage all to make plans for increased activity during 1994 service year.

10 min: "Study *Live Forever* and *United in Worship* Books." After reviewing article with audience, have well-prepared publisher demonstrate how to change over from studying *Greatest Man* book to *Live Forever* book.

Song 17 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 20

Song 100

10 min: Local announcements. Highlight articles in current magazines that may be featured this week in field service.

20 min: "Assist Sheeplike People to Build on a Solid Foundation." Discuss with audience. Highlight need to prepare for each return visit. Arrange for qualified publisher to demonstrate making a return visit on person who previously took *Live Forever* book, using information from either paragraph 3 or 5.

15 min: "Starting Home Bible Studies." Questions and answers. After paragraph 4, introduce lively demonstration of a return visit in which only the Bible is used, but based on portions of the *Live Forever* or *Reasoning* book, as suggested.

Song 84 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 27

Song 109

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

20 min: Where Are Our Loved Ones Who Have Died? Family discussion. Using selected material from pages 98-100 of *Reasoning* book, family head considers the loss in death of a close family friend. He focuses on helping his children to understand the Bible's viewpoint. He asks questions to make sure that they comprehend what death means and are able to express themselves clearly according to their age. Also, he shows them how they can use the *Reasoning* book to comfort others.

15 min: Offer Magazines During October. Arrange for three demonstrations, one featuring the current *Watchtower*, one featuring the current *Awake!*, and one wherein the householder is quite busy and accepts a tract. After each demonstration analyze with audience why presentation was effective. When appropriate interest is demonstrated, subscriptions to the magazines or *Mankind's Search for God* may be offered.

Song 21 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Chile: Of the 42,778 publishers reporting in April, 8,680 were pioneers. A new peak of 2,820 regular pioneers was reached. Total hours reported for April was 1,009,001.

Lesotho: Publishers reporting in April totaled 1,895, which was a 19-percent increase over last year's average.

Portugal: A new peak of 41,472 publishers was reached in April. There were new peaks also in total hours, return visits, and home Bible studies.

Venezuela: The hard work of 62,074 publishers during April resulted in new peaks in hours, return visits, and home Bible studies.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*.

September 6: **Chapters 117-118**

September 13: **Chapters 119-120**

September 20: **Chapters 121-122**

September 27: **Chapters 123-124**

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature to be used during **September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **October:** *Mankind's Search for God* or copies of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please request needed extra magazines for October distribution.

- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make an announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

- Beginning November 8, 1993, and running through May 2, 1994, the book *Making Your Family Life Happy* will be considered at the Congregation Book Study.

- It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center project site in Patterson, or the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the date and time for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. ANY PUBLISHER NEEDING ACCOMMODATIONS MAY OBTAIN LODGING INFORMATION THROUGH THE CONGREGATION ELDERS.

- Publishers planning to auxiliary pioneer in October should turn in their application early. This will allow the elders to make necessary arrangements for literature and territory.

- The elders are reminded to follow through on instructions given on pages 21-3 of the April 15, 1991, *Watchtower* regarding any disfellowshipped or disassociated persons who may be inclined toward becoming reinstated.

- A new *Watchtower Publications List* has been prepared and four copies are being sent to each congregation. They should be distributed to the secretary and the brothers caring for literature, magazines, and accounts.

- The Society is now producing English bound volumes of *The Watchtower* for the years 1970 to 1979 as permanent stock items. Any interested in obtaining these bound volumes should request them through the congregation. Please bear in mind that bound volumes are special-request items.

- New Publications Available:

Albanian: *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **English:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* (Book); *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* (Brochure). **English for the Deaf:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **French:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* (Book); *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* (Brochure). **Portuguese:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* (Brochure). **Russian:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Spanish:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* (Book); *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* (Brochure).

- New Audiocassette Available:

English: *Doing What Is Right in Jehovah's Eyes* (Drama; single cassette).

- New Videocassettes Available:

Arabic: *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

Study *Live Forever* and *United in Worship* Books

[1] Tracts, brochures, magazines, and books—all can be used to initiate home Bible studies with interested people. Because of its widespread distribution and appeal, the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* has been used to start studies. Certainly, everyone should be encouraged to read and study it. We have done this by preparing for and attending the Congregation Book Study regularly.

[2] However, there are two books in particular that should be studied with new ones to help them understand basic doctrines of the Bible as well as Christian standards for living. They are: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* and *United in Worship of the Only True God*. It is recommended that as soon as reasonably possible, those conducting home Bible studies in other publications change over to one of these books. If a study was being conducted in the *Greatest Man* book, encourage the student to continue reading it on his own. A Bible study should be continued until the *Live Forever* and the *United in Worship* books have been completed, even though a person may get baptized before the second book is finished. This procedure will give an added measure of depth and spiritual stability to the Bible student.

Benefit Others by Using Magazines

[1] How happy we are to receive the latest issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* We cherish the opportunity to read them as soon as possible so that we may benefit from the information that is presented. In addition to looking for material that may help us personally, it is a good idea to look for points that can be used in offering the magazines to others. We may wish to mark portions that would be especially appealing to those in our congregation's territory or even make notes in the margins of our copy to remind ourselves of talking points and how the article could be presented locally.

[2] Our journals have enduring value. Although we may primarily give attention to presenting the current magazines, there is no need to discard older issues, since the information itself does not go out of date. Keep back issues in your book bag so that they will be available when witnessing. These may be especially useful when a specific need of the householder becomes known. When an older magazine is left, it is all right to mention briefly to the householder his opportunity to contribute to the worldwide work.

Helping Others to Recognize a Great Treasure

1 When we preach to others about the good news of the Kingdom, one of our aims should be to help honesthearted ones appreciate the excelling value of God's Word. (Phil. 3:8) Our Bible-based literature plays an important part in spreading the Kingdom message. For example, the *Live Forever* book has helped hundreds of thousands of people to serve Jehovah as a result of the Bible truths they have learned.

2 Our ministry involves more than simply leaving literature with anyone willing to take it. We need to introduce the message in an appealing manner, listen with discernment to what the householder says, and then be ready to 'reason with him from the Scriptures.' —Acts 17:2.

3 **How Can This Be Done?** Our introductions can open the way for householders to show whether they are truly interested in the Bible and its message.

You could say:

■ "We're calling to discuss the meaning of what's happening around us in the world today. Among many people there has been declining interest in God and in his standards for living as set out in the Bible. This has greatly influenced the attitude of people toward one another. Have you noticed this? [Allow for comment. You may refer to specific instances.] Please note the attitude of those mentioned at 2 Timothy 3:1-5, and tell me whether you think this sounds like the world today. [Read; allow for comment.] Is there sound reason to expect better conditions in the future?" If interest is displayed, refer to the picture on pages 12 and 13 of the *Live Forever* book and direct attention to paragraphs 12 and 13. If interest is limited, then the *Peaceful New World* tract could be offered.

4 ***If a parent comes to the door, we may start our conversation this way:***

■ "We're talking to people who are interested in how we can better cope with the problems of family life. We all try to do the best we can, but if there is something that can help us to have greater success, we're interested, aren't we? [Allow for response.] The Bible gives direction in this matter as found at Colossians 3:12-14. [Read.] So, what is necessary to enjoy a successful family life? Note what is stated in this publication in the chapter entitled 'Making a Success of Family Life.'" Read paragraph 3 on page 238 of the *Live Forever* book. If the householder is busy or does not readily respond, try presenting a recent magazine that discusses family matters or the tract *Enjoy Family Life*.

5 We never want to lose sight of our purpose in giving a thorough witness about the Kingdom. (Matt. 24:14) By making good use of the Bible and the wonderful provisions of theocratic literature available to us, we can confidently look to Jehovah for his blessing in accomplishing his will during these momentous times.—Gal. 6:9.

Assist Sheeplike People to Build on a Solid Foundation

1 Building a house requires careful planning and concentrated effort. After the house is designed, the building site must be prepared and a solid foundation laid. The project takes shape progressively until it is finally completed. Likewise, we must assist sheeplike people to learn the truth progressively. We endeavor to stimulate interest on the initial call. Thereafter, we make return visits, laying a foundation by teaching basic truths about God and his purpose for mankind.—Luke 6:48.

2 Before the foundation can be laid, though, we need to prepare the building site, as it were, taking into consideration the circumstances of the householder. What subject was previously considered? What scriptures were used? What was the response? What publication was left? When returning, have specific points in mind, and progressively build the foundation. With each call the householder's knowledge grows and his faith in God increases.

3 ***If a "Live Forever" book was placed, you might say:***

■ "I'm so glad to find you at home. You may recall that when we had our last discussion, we considered the declining interest in God locally. The Bible clearly outlines that God is interested in mankind and that righteous ones will be blessed through his Kingdom. [Read Matthew 6:9, 10.] By means of this Kingdom, righteousness and justice will prevail." Read Isaiah 11:3-5, and then draw the householder's attention to the first two paragraphs of chapter 1 of the *Live Forever* book. Demonstrate how the material can be studied.

4 If the *Peaceful New World* tract was placed on the initial call, the main points previously considered, about the need for better conditions and the Bible's promises, could be reviewed. Emphasize that in order to live in the new world, we must take in accurate knowledge. Read John 17:3. Explain that after taking in such knowledge, we must do God's will. Read 1 John 2:17. Draw the householder's attention to specific points from page 5 of the tract.

5 ***If the subject of family life was highlighted when placing the "Live Forever" book on the initial call, you might say:***

■ "The last time that I called, we discussed the subject of family life. We agreed that in order to have a happy family life, the guidelines found in the Bible must be followed. What do you think is needed in order to make a success of marriage?" Allow for response. Highlight specific points from the information outlined on pages 243-6 in the *Live Forever* book. Ask for the householder's comments on the illustrations and consider selected points as appropriate. Stress the practical value of Bible principles.

6 If the *Enjoy Family Life* tract was left, review the key Bible principles outlined on pages 4 and 5. If interest is stimulated, offer the *Live Forever* book. Point out chapter 29, "Making a Success of Family Life," and show how this could be considered with the householder and his family.

7 All of us should have a regular share in making return visits. Follow up on all interest shown by making effective return visits during September.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 10

Divine Teaching Exerts Powerful Influence

1 How privileged we are to receive instruction from the Divine One, our Creator, Jehovah God! (Ps. 50:1; Isa. 30:20b) Out of all nations today, multitudes are streaming to his mountain of pure worship to be taught by him. (Mic. 4:2) Millions of others enroll in schools that exalt human thinking and worldly wisdom. But the wisdom that ignores Jehovah and his written Word is foolish in the sight of God, and those who are led by it become senseless.—Ps. 14:1; 1 Cor. 1:25.

2 This past summer at our district convention, we experienced in a unique way the power of divine teaching. The theme "Divine Teaching" permeated the entire program. We learned that God's Word together with his spirit unites us in a worldwide brotherhood, shapes our personalities, protects us from teachings of demons, and trains us to be better ministers. How have you personally benefited from divine teaching?

3 **Effect on Christian Living:** Divine teaching helps to mold our consciences. Everyone is born with a conscience, but in order for it to guide us in the way of righteousness and in service that is pleasing to Jehovah, it must be trained. (Ps. 19:7, 8; Rom. 2:15) People of the world have not molded their thinking according to God's Word, and for that reason they are confused and uncertain as to what is right and what is wrong. Controversies rage over moral and ethical issues because each one insists on doing what is right in his own eyes. The majority want total freedom to decide their own life course. They refuse to heed the only source of true wisdom. (Ps. 111:10; Jer. 8:9; Dan. 2:21) But divine teaching has resolved such issues for us, and we remain united as the household of God because we are taught by him. We confidently face the future with a good conscience, keeping busy in our ministry.

4 Divine teaching helps us resist "every wind of teaching." (Eph. 4:14) We are not enamored with the study of philosophy, which makes people faultfinders and skeptics, encourages self-determination, and leads to moral breakdown. We delight to be taught by Jehovah, and thus we avoid the sorrow and heartache experienced by many. Jehovah's laws and reminders are like 'a word behind us,' saying: "This is the way. Walk in it, you people."—Isa. 30:21.

5 **Our Meetings and Ministry:** We view Hebrews 10:23-25 as a command from God. At the congregation meetings, we are taught by Jehovah. Is it our custom always to be present at meetings, or do we view meeting attendance as a low priority? Remember, meeting together is part of our worship. It should not be regarded as optional. We cannot afford to miss any part of the spiritual feeding program that Jehovah has prepared for us.

6 Moses prayed to God: "Show us just how to count our days in such a way that we may bring a heart of wisdom in." (Ps. 90:12) Is this also our prayer? Do we appreciate each precious day? If we do, then we will "bring a heart of wisdom in" by spending each day in a worthwhile way, to the glory of our Grand Instructor, Jehovah God. Divine teaching will help us to do that.

Conducting a Home Bible Study

1 How is an effective home Bible study conducted? What basic example do we have? How can scriptures in the study material be considered? Who should read the paragraphs? In addition to the basic procedure for conducting a study, what more is needed to help the student make the truth his own? What pitfalls must be avoided?

2 **How to Conduct a Study:** Generally speaking, a home Bible study follows the pattern of the *Watchtower* Study. First, the paragraph to be considered is read. Then the one conducting the study asks the printed question on that paragraph and allows the student to answer. If the student hesitates, the conductor should be prepared to ask leading questions that will cause the student to reason on the subject matter and arrive at a proper conclusion.

3 Consider how the scriptures apply to the material in the paragraph. Show the student how to identify quoted scriptures, and reason with him on how they apply. If scriptures are cited but not quoted, it is good to look them up in the Bible, provided they are not too long. Then allow the student to read them and to comment on how they support or clarify what is stated in the paragraph.

4 **Help the Student Make the Truth His Own:** Encourage students to prepare well for the study. Emphasize that reading is vital to learning. The more study material the student reads and meditates on, the better. Some conductors have the student do all the reading of the paragraphs during the Bible study. Others alternate with the student in reading the paragraphs. Good judgment should be used, keeping in mind the spiritual advancement of the student.

5 Covering the study material in an academic manner may help the student take in knowledge, but does he believe what he is learning? If he is to make the truth his own, he must see how the material affects him personally. How does he feel about what he is learning? How can he use what he has learned? Use searching questions to reach the student's heart.

6 **Avoid Pitfalls:** There are pitfalls to avoid when conducting a Bible study. When subjects come up that are not related to the material being considered, it is usually best to discuss them at the conclusion of the study or on another occasion. Also, it is important to have the student give answers in his own words rather than read them from the book. This will help you as the conductor to determine whether the student is understanding the material.

7 Why not make it your goal to conduct at least one Bible study? It is not a difficult task if you rely on Jehovah and follow the basic procedure of the *Watchtower* Study. The most effective way to teach the truth to others and make disciples is by conducting a home Bible study. By doing this, you too can experience the joy that comes from having a full share in fulfilling Jesus' command at Matthew 28:19, 20.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR OCTOBER

Week Starting October 4

Song 225

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Suggest ways current magazines may be used in local territory. Emphasize importance of calling back on all magazine placements with the purpose of starting magazine routes. When householders prove to be genuinely interested, subscriptions may be offered.

15 min: "Do You Respect Your Place of Worship?" Talk by elder based on article in June 15, 1993, *Watchtower*. Apply information to local circumstances. If there is a particular problem to be addressed, tactfully give appropriate counsel.

20 min: Intensify Your House-to-House Ministry During October. Service overseer or another qualified brother discusses with audience the importance of house-to-house ministry. Versatile literature offer for October allows for great variety of presentations. Demonstrate: (1) Publisher initiates conversation that will lead into an article in current *Awake!* or *Watchtower*. Depending on interest manifested by householder, publisher may offer latest magazines or give person a tract. (2) Publisher initiates conversation with thought of leading into book *Mankind's Search for God*. According to circumstances, publisher may offer book or decide to offer two magazines. (3) Publisher uses a tract to initiate an informal conversation and then offers current magazines to the interested person. (4) Publisher making magazine-route call decides to offer a subscription. Such versatility should encourage all publishers to intensify their house-to-house ministry during October. No doubt some in congregation will be serving as auxiliary pioneers this month. It may not be too late for others to enroll who are in a position to do so.

Song 42 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

October 4:	**Chapters 125-126**
October 11:	**Chapters 127-128**
October 18:	**Chapters 129-130**
October 25:	**Chapters 131-132**

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**150**	**118.9**	**57.7**	**49.8**	**5.3**
Pios.	**67,670**	**68.5**	**22.7**	**21.5**	**2.5**
Aux. Pios.	**29,968**	**59.6**	**17.8**	**12.5**	**1.1**
Pubs.	**791,065**	**10.2**	**4.9**	**3.7**	**0.5**
TOTAL	**888,853**		Baptized: **9,512**		

Week Starting October 11

Song 4

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Read contribution acknowledgments, and commend congregation for generous support of worldwide work as well as caring for material needs of local congregation. Briefly review field service arrangements for the week, and express appreciation for zealous support of publishers.

15 min: "Using Our Magazines From House to House." Discussion with audience. We have good reason to be enthusiastic in presenting the magazines to people we meet in field service and those we witness to informally. Although the magazines are dated and the latest issues should be featured on Magazine Day, we need not hesitate to offer older magazines when the occasion warrants. Just be sure that the magazines you offer are clean and not damaged. Have qualified publisher demonstrate presentation outlined in paragraph 4. Seey

20 min: "Divine Teaching Exerts Powerful Influence." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Read paragraphs and cited scriptures as time permits. Allow for brief comments that express personal appreciation for benefits received from attending convention and using convention releases.

Song 44 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 18

Song 65

5 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Demonstrating Impartiality in Our Ministry." Questions and answers. Highlight aspects of this subject that are of particular concern in local territory.

15 min: "Give Attention to Interest Found." A talk with some questions directed to audience. Demonstrate how publishers have developed interest in local territory, or have publisher relate recent experience that shows value of calling back on those who have accepted individual copies of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*.

10 min: Local needs or a stirring talk on "The Early Christians and the World," based on first article in the July 1, 1993, issue of *The Watchtower*. Highlight need for us today to imitate example of the early Christians.

Song 60 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 25

Song 75

10 min: Local announcements. Include field service arrangements for week, and call attention to points in current magazines that publishers can use in field service in days ahead. If time permits, briefly demonstrate one or two presentations that would be appropriate for local territory. Give reminders of the need to call back on all who have manifested interest.

15 min: Be Prepared to Comfort Mourning Ones (based on pages 102-4 of *Reasoning* book). (3 min.) Brother handling this part points out that Jehovah's Witnesses do not reject all customs that are associated with death. (5 min.) Demonstrate how a Witness would explain to a coworker why Jehovah's Witnesses avoid certain traditional customs of mourning for the dead, basing discussion on *Reasoning* book, pages 102-3. (7 min.) Discuss with audience portion under "If Someone Says—" on pages 103-4.

20 min: "Conducting a Home Bible Study." Question-and-answer coverage of article. Present well-rehearsed demonstration of publisher helping student understand how cited scripture supports information in paragraph being considered. In same demonstration publisher uses auxiliary questions to help student make the truth his own. Use selected portion of *United in Worship* or *Live Forever* book.

Song 78 and concluding prayer.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Argentina: In May, Argentina became the 13th country to pass the 100,000 mark in publishers. Their 29th consecutive peak was 100,024.

Colombia: With 58,589 reporting in May, Colombia reached their fifth consecutive peak in publishers.

Madagascar: The 5,000 mark was passed in May with 5,013 publishers reporting.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL SCHEDULE FOR 1994

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1994 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12*], *United in Worship of the Only True God* [*uw*], *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* (1990 Edition) [*si*], *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* [*gt*], and "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation* [*td*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song, prayer, and remarks of welcome, and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This talk should be handled by an elder or by a qualified ministerial servant, and it will be based on *United in Worship of the Only True God* or *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* This assignment should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute instruction talk with a 3- to 5-minute oral review following, using the printed questions in the publication. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. The theme shown should be used. All are encouraged to make thorough advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to *keep within the time limit.* Private counsel may be given if necessary or if requested in advance by the speaker.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or by another elder or ministerial servant who will effectively apply the material to local needs. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. Limit the initial overall review of the assigned chapters to 30 to 60 seconds. The principal objective is to help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read without a break. Of course, where the verses to be read are not consecutive, the student may cite the verse where the reading continues.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to sisters. The subjects for this talk will be based on the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. The student assigned should be able to read. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. It is preferred that settings involve field service or informal witnessing. The one giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting but the material should be given prime consideration. The student should use the theme shown.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned to a brother or a sister. It will be based on "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation*. When assigned to a brother, this should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the brother to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material lends itself better to another practical and suitable audience-type setting, the brother may choose to develop his talk accordingly. The student should use the theme shown.

When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a "G" and there is no other speech quality marked "I" or "W," then the counselor should circle the box, where the "G," "I," or "W" would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student's next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows after the giving of necessary oral counsel, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use no more than a total of two minutes for counsel and any other brief remarks after each student talk. If the Bible highlights presentation left something to be desired, private counsel may be given.

PREPARING TALKS: Before preparing an assigned talk, the student should read carefully the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality to be worked on. Students assigned the second talk should choose a theme appropriate to the portion of the Bible that is to be read. Other talks will be developed in line with the theme shown on the printed schedule.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime, nor should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks No. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the stop signal should do so promptly. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 and Bible highlights go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, excluding song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically, a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material and complete the scheduled Bible reading. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will consider with the audience the answers to the review questions and concentrate on the more difficult ones, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be given a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 50 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, unbaptized persons whose lives conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well, and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

td* – "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation

Jan. 3 Bible reading: Nehemiah 9 to 11

Song No. 2

No. 1: How True Christian Unity is Achieved (*uw* pp. 5-7 pars. 1-7)
No. 2: Nehemiah 9:4, 26-33, 36-38
No. 3: Doing Things That Have Real Merit With God (*gt* chap. 83)
No. 4: **td* 12A God's Purpose for the Earth

Jan. 10 Bible reading: Nehemiah 12 and 13

Song No. 129

No. 1: Nehemiah—Why Beneficial (*si* pp. 90-1 pars. 16-19)
No. 2: Nehemiah 13:15-18, 23-31
No. 3: The Responsibility of Discipleship (*gt* chap. 84)
No. 4: **td* 12B The Earth Will Always Be Inhabited

Jan. 17 Bible reading: Esther 1 to 5

Song No. 132

No. 1: Introduction to Esther (*si* pp. 91-2 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Esther 4:6-17
No. 3: Beware of Self-Righteousness, and Appreciate Humility (*gt* chap. 85)
No. 4: **td* 13A How to Identify False Prophets

Jan. 24 Bible reading: Esther 6 to 10

Song No. 133

No. 1: Esther—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 94 pars. 16-18)
No. 2: Esther 6:1-13
No. 3: The Lost Son and His Loving Father (*gt* chap. 86 pars. 1-9)
No. 4: **td* 14A Why Spiritual Healing Is Vital

Jan. 31 Bible reading: Job 1 to 3

Song No. 62

No. 1: Introduction to Job (*si* pp. 95-6 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Job 2:1-13
No. 3: The Lost Son's Return Affects Others (*gt* chap. 86 pars. 10-20)
No. 4: **td* 14B God's Kingdom Will Bring Permanent Physical Cures

Feb. 7 Bible reading: Job 4 to 6

Song No. 158

No. 1: Essential Factors for Christian Unity (*uw* p. 8 par. 8 to 8 [3])
No. 2: Job 6:1-11, 29, 30
No. 3: Provide for the Future With Practical Wisdom (*gt* chap. 87)
No. 4: **td* 14C Modern Faith Healing Lacks Evidence of Divine Approval

Feb. 14 Bible reading: Job 7 to 9

Song No. 213

No. 1: Factors That Contribute to Christian Unity (*uw* p. 9 pars. 8 [4] to 9)
No. 2: Job 9:1-15
No. 3: The Rich Man and Lazarus (*gt* chap. 88 pars. 1-10)
No. 4: **td* 14D Speaking in Tongues Only a Temporary Provision

Feb. 21 Bible reading: Job 10 to 12

Song No. 191

No. 1: True Christians Avoid Divisive Influences (*uw* pp. 10-11 pars. 10-12)
No. 2: Job 12:1-16
No. 3: What the Illustration of the Rich Man and Lazarus Means (*gt* chap. 88 pars. 11-21)
No. 4: **td* 15A Only 144,000 Go to Heaven

Feb. 28 Bible reading: Job 13 to 15

Song No. 97

No. 1: Know and Appreciate Jehovah (*uw* pp. 12-13 pars. 1-4)
No. 2: Job 13:1-13
No. 3: A Mission of Mercy Into Judea (*gt* chap. 89)
No. 4: **td* 16A There Is No Literal Fire in Hell

Mar. 7 Bible reading: Job 16 to 18

Song No. 185

No. 1: Imitate Jehovah's Example of Love (*uw* pp. 14-15 pars. 5-7)
No. 2: Job 16:1-11, 22
No. 3: Jesus Speaks of the Resurrection Hope (*gt* chap. 90)
No. 4: **td* 16B Fire Is a Symbol of Annihilation

Mar. 14 Bible reading: Job 19 and 20

Song No. 85

No. 1: Help People Learn the Truth About God (*uw* pp. 15-17 pars. 8 to 11 [2])
No. 2: Job 19:14-29
No. 3: Jesus Resurrects Lazarus (*gt* chap. 91)
No. 4: **td* 16C Rich Man and Lazarus Account—No Proof of Eternal Torment

Mar. 21 Bible reading: Job 21 and 22

Song No. 95

No. 1: There Is Only One Jehovah (*uw* pp. 17-18 pars. 11 [3] to 12)
No. 2: Job 21:19-34
No. 3: Show Gratitude for God's Goodness (*gt* chap. 92)
No. 4: **td* 17A Early Christians Did Not Observe Birthdays or Christmas

Mar. 28 Bible reading: Job 23 to 26

Song No. 138

No. 1: What It Means to Walk in God's Name (*uw* pp. 18-19 pars. 13-15)
No. 2: Job 24:1, 2, 14-25
No. 3: When the Son of Man Is Revealed (*gt* chap. 93)
No. 4: **td* 18A The Use of Images in Worship Dishonors God

Apr. 4 Bible reading: Job 27 to 29

Song No. 180

No. 1: Help Others Accept the Bible as God's Word (*uw* pp. 20-2 pars. 1-6)
No. 2: Job 29:2-18
No. 3: The Need for Prayer and for Humility (*gt* chap. 94)
No. 4: **td* 18B Image Worship Contributed to Israel's Downfall

Apr. 11 Bible reading: Job 30 and 31

Song No. 46

No. 1: Read the Bible Daily (*uw* pp. 23-5 pars. 7-11)
No. 2: Job 31:23-37
No. 3: Lessons on Divorce and on Love for Children (*gt* chap. 95)
No. 4: **td* 18C "Relative" Worship Is Not Authorized by God

Apr. 18 Bible reading: Job 32 and 33

Song No. 59

No. 1: Study to Learn About Jehovah (*uw* pp. 25-6 par. 12 to 12 [1])
No. 2: Job 33:1-6, 23-33
No. 3: Jesus and a Rich Young Ruler (*gt* chap. 96)
No. 4: **td* 19A True Unity Does Not Come Through Interfaith

Apr. 25 Written Review. Complete Nehemiah 9 to Job 33

Song No. 42

May 2 Bible reading: Job 34 to 36

Song No. 47

No. 1: Consider the Bible's Theme and the Context of Scriptures (*uw* p. 26 par. 12 [2] and 12 [3])

No. 2: Job 34:1-15

No. 3: Jesus' Illustration of the Vineyard (*gt* chap. 97)

No. 4: **td* 19B "Good in All Religions" Is Not True

May 9 Bible reading: Job 37 and 38

Song No. 162

No. 1: Make Personal Application and Share What You Learn With Others (*uw* pp. 26-8 pars. 12 [4] to 13)

No. 2: Job 37:5-14, 23, 24

No. 3: Jesus Prepares His Disciples for What Lies Ahead (*gt* chap. 98)

No. 4: **td* 20A Christians Should Use God's Personal Name

May 16 Bible reading: Job 39 and 40

Song No. 105

No. 1: What the Prophets Say About Jesus (*uw* pp. 29-31 pars. 1-6)

No. 2: Job 40:1-14

No. 3: Jesus Restores a Lost Son of Abraham (*gt* chap. 99)

No. 4. **td* 20B Truths About God's Existence

May 23 Bible reading: Job 41 and 42

Song No. 106

No. 1: Job—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 100 pars. 39-43)

No. 2: Job 42:1-10, 12-17

No. 3: The Illustration of the Minas (*gt* chap. 100)

No. 4: **td* 20C Identifying God's Attributes

May 30 Bible reading: Psalms 1 to 6

Song No. 168

No. 1: Introduction to Psalms—Part 1 (*si* p. 101 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Psalm 2:1-12

No. 3: Jesus Defends Mary for Her Fine Deed (*gt* chap. 101)

No. 4: **td* 20D Not All Are Serving the Same God

June 6 Bible reading: Psalms 7 to 10

Song No. 138

No. 1: Introduction to Psalms—Part 2 (*si* p. 102 pars. 6-11)

No. 2: Psalm 8:1–9:5

No. 3: Christ's Triumphal Entry Into Jerusalem (*gt* chap. 102)

No. 4: **td* 21A The Origin of Jehovah's Witnesses

June 13 Bible reading: Psalms 11 to 17

Song No. 64

No. 1: Pay Attention to Prophetic Patterns (*uw* pp. 32-3 pars. 7 to 8 [2])

No. 2: Psalm 14:1–15:5

No. 3: Jesus Condemns Those Who Defile God's Temple (*gt* chap. 103)

No. 4: **td* 22A Jesus Is God's Son and Appointed King

June 20 Bible reading: Psalms 18 to 20

Song No. 79

No. 1: Our High Priest Foreshadowed (*uw* p. 33 par. 8 [3] and 8 [4])

No. 2: Psalm 19:1-14

No. 3: God's Voice Heard a Third Time (*gt* chap. 104)

No. 4: **td* 22B Belief in Jesus Christ Is Essential to Salvation

June 27 Bible reading: Psalms 21 to 24

Song No. 144

No. 1: Why Repentance and Faith Are Essential (*uw* pp. 33-7 pars. 9-14)

No. 2: Psalm 23:1–24:10

No. 3: What the Cursed Fig Tree Represents (*gt* chap. 105)

No. 4: **td* 22C More Than Belief in Jesus Is Required

July 4 Bible reading: Psalms 25 to 29

Song No. 160

No. 1: Obedience to God Brings True Freedom (*uw* pp. 38-40 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Psalm 26:1-12

No. 3: How the Religious Leaders Are Exposed (*gt* chap. 106)

No. 4: **td* 23A What God's Kingdom Will Do for Mankind

July 11 Bible reading: Psalms 30 to 33

Song No. 130

No. 1: Where True Freedom Can Be Found Today (*uw* pp. 40-2 pars. 6-9)

No. 2: Psalm 32:1-11

No. 3: What the Illustration of the Marriage Feast Represents (*gt* chap. 107)

No. 4: **td* 23B Kingdom Rule Begins While Christ's Enemies Are Still Active

July 18 Bible reading: Psalms 34 to 36

Song No. 167

No. 1: Worldly Freedom Is Actually Slavery (*uw* pp. 42-3 pars. 10-12)

No. 2: Psalm 36:1-12

No. 3: They Fail to Entrap Jesus (*gt* chap. 108)

No. 4: **td* 23C Kingdom of God Does Not Come Through Man's Efforts

July 25 Bible reading: Psalms 37 to 39

Song No. 109

No. 1: How to Identify Bad Associations (*uw* pp. 44-5 pars. 13, 14)

No. 2: Psalm 37:23-38

No. 3: Jesus Denounces His Opposers (*gt* chap. 109)

No. 4: **td* 24A What "the End of the World" Means

Aug. 1 Bible reading: Psalms 40 to 44

Song No. 207

No. 1: The Great Issue Everyone Must Face (*uw* pp. 46-7 pars. 1-3)

No. 2: Psalm 41:1-13

No. 3: Jesus' Ministry at the Temple Is Completed (*gt* chap. 110)

No. 4: **td* 24B Keep Awake to Evidence of the Last Days

Aug. 8 Bible reading: Psalms 45 to 49

Song No. 190

No. 1: Imitate the Faith of Loyal Ones (*uw* pp. 47-52 pars. 4-11)

No. 2: Psalm 45:1-7, 10-17

No. 3: Jesus Gives the Sign of the Last Days (*gt* chap. 111 pars. 1-11)

No. 4: **td* 25A God Promises Everlasting Life for Obedient Mankind

Aug. 15 Bible reading: Psalms 50 to 52

Song No. 170

No. 1: The Truth Honors Jehovah (*uw* pp. 52-4 pars. 12-15)

No. 2: Psalm 51:1-17

No. 3: Jesus Tells More About the Last Days (*gt* chap. 111 pars. 12-19)

No. 4: **td* 25B Only Those in Christ's Body Go to Heaven

Aug. 22 Bible reading: Psalms 53 to 57

Song No. 103

No. 1: What God's Permission of Evil Teaches Us (*uw* pp. 55-7 pars. 1-7)

No. 2: Psalm 55:1, 2, 12-23

No. 3: The Wise and the Foolish Virgins (*gt* chap. 111 pars. 20-8)

No. 4: **td* 25C Everlasting Life Promised to Unlimited Number of "Other Sheep"

Aug. 29 Written Review. Complete Job 34 to Psalm 57

Song No. 34

Sept. 5 Bible reading: Psalms 58 to 62

Song No. 50

No. 1: Never Is There Injustice With God (*uw* pp. 58-61 pars. 8-16)

No. 2: Psalm 62:1-12

No. 3: The Illustration of the Talents (*gt* chap. 111 pars. 29-37)

No. 4: *_td_ 26A The Marriage Union Must Be Honorable

Sept. 12 Bible reading: Psalms 63 to 67

Song No. 45

No. 1: Rely on Jehovah—Resist Wicked Spirit Forces (*uw* pp. 62-4 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Psalm 65:1-13

No. 3: When Christ Arrives in Kingdom Power (*gt* chap. 111 pars. 38-46)

No. 4: *_td_ 26B Headship Principle Must Be Respected by Christians

Sept. 19 Bible reading: Psalms 68 and 69

Song No. 82

No. 1: Be Alert to the Devil's Sly Devices (*uw* pp. 64-7 pars. 6-12)

No. 2: Psalm 68:1-11, 32-35

No. 3: Jesus' Final Passover Is At Hand (*gt* chap. 112)

No. 4: *_td_ 26C Christian Parents' Responsibility to Children

Sept. 26 Bible reading: Psalms 70 to 73

Song No. 73

No. 1: Put On the Complete Suit of Armor From God (*uw* pp. 67-9 pars. 13-15)

No. 2: Psalm 72:1-20

No. 3: Jesus Gives a Lesson in Humility (*gt* chap. 113)

No. 4: *_td_ 26D Christians Should Marry Only Christians

Oct. 3 Bible reading: Psalms 74 to 77

Song No. 113

No. 1: Knowledge, Faith, and the Resurrection (*uw* pp. 70-3 pars. 1-7)

No. 2: Psalm 76:1-12

No. 3: Jesus Institutes the Memorial (*gt* chap. 114)

No. 4: *_td_ 26E True Christians Are Not Polygamous

Oct. 10 Bible reading: Psalms 78 and 79

Song No. 18

No. 1: Jesus Has the Keys of Death and of Hades (*uw* pp. 73-7 pars. 8-15)

No. 2: Psalm 79:1-13

No. 3: Jesus Patiently Teaches His Disciples Love and Humility (*gt* chap. 115)

No. 4: *_td_ 27A Mary Was the Mother of Jesus, Not the "Mother of God"

Oct. 17 Bible reading: Psalms 80 to 85

Song No. 93

No. 1: Appreciate God's Enduring Kingdom (*uw* pp. 78-81 pars. 1-9)

No. 2: Psalm 83:1-18

No. 3: Jesus Prepares the Apostles for His Departure (*gt* chap. 116 pars. 1-14)

No. 4: *_td_ 27B Bible Shows That Mary Was Not "Ever Virgin"

Oct. 24 Bible reading: Psalms 86 to 89

Song No. 57

No. 1: The Kingdom Will Accomplish God's Original Purpose (*uw* pp. 81-2 pars. 10-12)

No. 2: Psalm 86:1-17

No. 3: Who Jesus' Real Friends Are (*gt* chap. 116 pars. 15-25)

No. 4: *_td_ 28A What the Scriptures Say About the Memorial

Oct. 31 Bible reading: Psalms 90 to 94

Song No. 190

No. 1: What the Kingdom Has Already Accomplished (*uw* pp. 83-6 pars. 13-15)

No. 2: Psalm 90:1-17

No. 3: Jesus Forearms and Encourages His Disciples (*gt* chap. 116 pars. 26-37)

No. 4: *_td_ 28B The Celebration of the Mass Is Unscriptural

Nov. 7 Bible reading: Psalms 95 to 101

Song No. 172

No. 1: How We Seek First the Kingdom (*uw* pp. 87-9 pars. 1-6)

No. 2: Psalm 100:1-101:8

No. 3: Jesus' Concluding Prayer in the Upper Room (*gt* chap. 116 pars. 38-51)

No. 4: *_td_ 29A All Christians Must Be Ministers

Nov. 14 Bible reading: Psalms 102 to 104

Song No. 1

No. 1: Follow the Pattern of the Early Disciples (*uw* pp. 90-1 pars. 7-9)

No. 2: Psalm 103:1-14, 21, 22

No. 3: Agony in the Garden (*gt* chap. 117)

No. 4: *_td_ 29B Qualifications for the Ministry

Nov. 21 Bible reading: Psalms 105 and 106

Song No. 201

No. 1: Personally Keep the Kingdom First (*uw* pp. 91-4 pars. 10-15)

No. 2: Psalm 106:1-12, 47, 48

No. 3: The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus (*gt* chap. 118)

No. 4: *_td_ 30A Why True Christians Are Hated

Nov. 28 Bible reading: Psalms 107 to 109

Song No. 202

No. 1: What the Scriptures Say About Baptism by John (*uw* 95-6 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Psalm 108:1-13

No. 3: Jesus Is Treated Abusively and Tried Illegally (*gt* chap. 119)

No. 4: *_td_ 30B A Wife Should Not Allow Her Husband to Separate Her From God

Dec. 5 Bible reading: Psalms 110 to 115

Song No. 17

No. 1: Baptism Into Death (*uw* pp. 97-8 pars. 6-8)

No. 2: Psalm 110:1-7; 114:1-8

No. 3: Fear of Man Moves Peter to Deny Christ (*gt* chap. 120)

No. 4: *_td_ 30C A Husband Should Not Allow His Wife to Prevent His Serving God

Dec. 12 Bible reading: Psalms 116 to 119:32

Song No. 195

No. 1: Baptism "in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit" (*uw* p. 98 par. 9)

No. 2: Psalm 116:1-19

No. 3: Jesus Courageously Speaks the Truth Before the Sanhedrin and Pilate (*gt* chap. 121)

No. 4: *_td_ 31A Prayers That God Hears

Dec. 19 Bible reading: Psalm 119:33-112

Song No. 59

No. 1: Baptism and Christian Responsibilities (*uw* pp. 99-102 pars. 10-14)

No. 2: Psalm 119:97-112

No. 3: Neither Pilate nor Herod Can Find Fault in Jesus (*gt* chap. 122)

No. 4: *_td_ 31B Why Certain Prayers Are Not Valid

Dec. 26 Written Review. Complete Psalms 58 to 119:112

Song No. 155

ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Literature to be used during **October:** *Mankind's Search for God* or copies of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower*. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book printed on paper that yellows or discolors or any published prior to 1980. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *Mankind's Search for God.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Older publications referred to above are not available in Brooklyn, but congregations should use those they already have in stock.
- The insert in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1994" and should be kept for reference throughout 1994.
- Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1994* with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Arabic, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Croatian, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Turkish, Ukrainian, and Vietnamese. Until these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.
- New Publications Available:

Armenian: *Sing to Jehovah* (38 songs). **Cambodian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Greek:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Gujarati:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Persian:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise* (for Muslims). **Swedish:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* (Deluxe; *DLbi12*; available with black or maroon leather cover). **Tagalog:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Turkish:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22).

- New Audiocassettes Available:

Japanese: *Isaiah* (set of four audiocassettes). **Spanish:** *Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther* (set of three audiocassettes).

- New Videocassettes Available:

American Sign Language (ASL): *"Look! I Am Making All Things New."*

- New Braille Publications Available:

Grade-two English: *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1994* (four volumes); *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1994* (one volume). **Grade-two German:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* (one volume); *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19, one volume); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20, one volume); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21, one volume); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22, one volume). Mark requests for Braille publications, ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK. Include name and address of the person who will use the Braille material.

Demonstrating Impartiality in Our Ministry

1 "God is not partial," stated Peter, but "the man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him." (Acts 10:34, 35) Our ministry today is carried on in full recognition of that clearly stated truth. Therefore, it is important that we make every effort to overcome any barrier that would impede our reaching everyone with the good news.

2 When we preach from house to house in some areas, it is not unusual to find people who do not speak or understand the language used in our congregation. The language barrier prevents some people from benefiting fully from the Kingdom message we are preaching. Among these are the deaf, who communicate by sign language. What can be done to help overcome the language barrier that prevents us from reaching these people effectively with the good news?

3 In 1991 the Society sent a supply of form S-70a, Foreign Language Follow-up Slip, to all congregations in the United States. The purpose of this slip is to help ensure that people who do not speak the language of the congregation in whose territory they live, including people who use sign language, are afforded opportunity to receive the Kingdom message in their own language.

4 When you find someone in the territory who is deaf or someone who does not understand the language used by the congregation, you should legibly fill out one of these slips. This should be done even if the person does not manifest interest in the truth. You may not always be able to get the name of the person, but you should list the address and the language he speaks. The slip may be deposited in the box for field service reports at the Kingdom Hall. The secretary will collect the slips, check them for accuracy and legibility, and send them to the nearest congregation or group that cares for people who speak the language listed.

5 In some cases this may not be necessary. For example, most Spanish-language congregations in the United States likely know where the Spanish-speaking people live in the territory. On the other hand, people who speak a certain language may be widely scattered. The congregation or group using such a language may be required to cover vast territories and would appreciate assistance in locating the people they may be able to help.

6 If there is no congregation or group in the general area that can give a witness in the language needed, there may be a publisher in one of the local congregations who knows the language and could handle the call. If no one is found who speaks the language even after consulting with the city overseer, the local brothers should do the best they can to see that a witness is given. The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* has proved to be very helpful under such circumstances.

7 Each publisher should be alert to use the follow-up slips as needed. If the congregation does not have a supply of form S-70a, the required information may be written on a small sheet of paper and turned in as described above. By putting forth earnest effort to reach all people with the good news regardless of their language, we will be reflecting the love of our God, Jehovah, "whose will is that all sorts of men should be saved and come to an accurate knowledge of truth."—1 Tim. 2:4.

Using Our Magazines From House to House

[1] The purpose of *Awake!* is stated clearly on page 4 of each issue: "This magazine builds confidence in the Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world before the generation that saw the events of 1914 passes away." Certainly such a magazine deserves as wide a distribution as possible in our house-to-house ministry!

[2] *Awake!* is an excellent avenue for arousing the interest of people who may not be spiritually inclined. When reading each issue, look for appropriate points to share with others. Some publishers make notes in their personal copy, and before going in field service with that particular issue, they review the notations in order to have specific points in mind to share with householders.

[3] We may choose to begin our presentation by making a pointed comment on a subject discussed in the issue of *Awake!* we are using.

If the householder shows interest, we can introduce the magazine, perhaps by saying:

■ "This *Awake!* article goes into more detail on the subject." Then read a previously selected sentence or two, and continue: "Since you seem to be interested in this subject, would you like to read this article as well as the other timely articles in this issue of *Awake!*? If so, I would be happy to leave it and its companion magazine, *The Watchtower*, with you." If the householder accepts the magazines, it may be appropriate to say something like this: "Our work is done worldwide and is supported by voluntary donations. If you wish to make a small donation today, I will be pleased to accept it."

[4] If the householder plainly expresses an interest in spiritual things, we might refer to a scripture, such as 2 Timothy 3:1-5 about the last days. After that, in order to arouse his interest in our magazines, we could read directly from page 2 of the current issue of *The Watchtower* the portion that begins: "The purpose of *The Watchtower*." Afterward, offer him the current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

[5] ***In some territories where people seem interested in specific religions, rather than feature the magazines, you might say:***

■ "In this community, we meet people who practice various religions quite different from our own. Mankind's search for God has taken many different directions. [Read Acts 17:26, 27.] Do you agree that people generally follow the religion of their parents, rather than search for God themselves? [Allow for comment.] That is the point made in the first chapter of this book, *Mankind's Search for God*. [Highlight information in paragraph 12 on page 8.] Learning more about other religions is both enlightening and educational. This book explains the origin, practices, and teachings of the major religions of the world." As time allows, show the householder the list of chapters and one or two illustrations in the book.

[6] As we go from house to house, let us remember that we have two of the finest instruments in the world for helping people make spiritual progress, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* May we work at stimulating the interest of householders in these magazines and placing them at every opportunity. ?

Do you believe?

Give Attention to Interest Found

[1] When we distribute our magazines and other theocratic publications, we are spreading abroad the message that Jesus Christ proclaimed. We should therefore make a special effort to call back on everyone who shows interest.

[2] If you highlighted a specific article in *Awake!* that interested the householder, develop additional points from the article when you return, centering your conversation around one key scripture and perhaps one or two paragraphs. If there is continued interest, point out that *Awake!* benefits the entire family. Each issue deals with a variety of subjects, such as the environment, self-improvement, coping with today's problems, and questions that concern young people. When genuine interest is shown, let the householder know that *Awake!* is available by subscription and that he may receive 12 issues over a period of six months.

[3] What if the householder is not interested in any of the articles in the current issue of *Awake!*? Rather than ending the conversation, you might take advantage of this opportunity to teach the householder more about the work of Jehovah's Witnesses by using the information on page 206 of the *Reasoning* book.

[4] ***If you previously placed an issue of "The Watchtower" by using 2 Timothy 3:1-5 and highlighting information on page 2 of the magazine, when returning you may say something like this:***

■ "In our previous conversation, we discussed the meaning of what's happening around us in the world today. Many people appear to have lost interest in God and in his standards for living as set forth in the Bible. This has greatly influenced the attitude of people toward one another, as described in the scripture at 2 Timothy 3:1-5. Do you think that there is sound reason to expect better conditions in the future?" After allowing for comment, you may direct attention to 2 Peter 3:13. Then turn to pages 227-33 in the *Reasoning* book, and highlight what the Kingdom will do for mankind.

[5] ***On the return visit, you may discern that the householder is reluctant to discuss his religion, feeling that it is a very personal matter. You could say something similar to this:***

■ "With so many religions in a world that gets smaller and smaller by virtue of ever faster travel and communication, the impact of various faiths is felt worldwide, whether we like it or not. Therefore, understanding one another's viewpoints may lead to more meaningful communication between people of different faiths. It may dissipate some of the hatred that is based on religious beliefs. What do you think?" After allowing for comment, direct the householder's attention to the table of contents in the book *Mankind's Search for God*.

[6] Let us put forth every effort to call back on all who show interest in the truth and help them on the path that leads to eternal life.—John 4:23, 24.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 11

Do You Reason From the Scriptures?

1 A seasoned soldier going to war will be fully armed and protected. A skilled craftsman preparing to work on a major building project will carry the tools he needs to complete the task. A servant of Jehovah engaging in the field ministry will have his "sword" in hand and will wield it skillfully whenever he has the opportunity. (Eph. 6:17) Is this true of you personally? When you share in the service, do you let God's Word speak so that holy spirit can touch the hearts of your listeners?—Prov. 8:1, 6.

2 Preaching is not always an easy task. In some territories people are seldom at home, and those who do answer the door are often busy, offering little opportunity for extensive Bible discussions. Since the Bible is our principal textbook, how can we use it more in the service and allow its inspired message to influence our hearers?

3 **At Every Opportunity:** At every door, we would like to use the Bible to motivate the householder. We must be prepared to do this regardless of the publication being offered. If the person is busy and there is insufficient time to open the Bible and read a verse or two, can you quote or paraphrase a scripture before offering literature? That alone may cause the person to stop and listen.—Heb. 4:12.

4 For example, if you are featuring the December 8, 1993, *Awake!* with the article "A World Without Disease," after pointing to the illustration on the cover, raise the question, "Do you believe there will ever be an end to disease, a time when everyone will enjoy vibrant health?" Whatever the response, you may be able to read directly from your Bible or paraphrase a scripture, such as Isaiah 33:24 or Revelation 21:4. In this way you let God's Word do the talking.

5 **On Return Visits:** We should prepare before making return visits. Frequently, however, subjects that we have not prepared to discuss will arise. This is when *Reasoning From the Scriptures* can prove to be a valuable tool. Our quoting or reading the supporting scriptures from the *Reasoning* book will help people see that we are ministers of God and not peddlers of the Word.—2 Cor. 2:17.

6 When calling back where no specific subject had been discussed, you might simply open the *Reasoning* book to an appropriate subject, such as "Jesus Christ," "Last Days," or "Resurrection," and use one of the subheadings to initiate the discussion. Householders may be invited to read some of the scriptures from their own Bible. In that way the Bible will come alive to them, and Jehovah's holy spirit will flow if they are righteously disposed.

7 Our responsibility to preach the good news and warn the wicked is a serious one. It is Jehovah's message, not ours. Let his Word, the sword of the spirit, help you.

Help Bible Students Prepare for Their Study

1 Bible students who prepare for their study each week demonstrate a genuine interest in the study and usually make more rapid spiritual progress than those who do not prepare. Sometimes a student may not prepare because he does not know how. It may be necessary to teach him how to prepare. How can this be done?

2 From the very beginning, take a little time to make sure the student understands that preparation involves personal study. Many people, although able to read, have not been taught how to study. Pages 33-43 in the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* provide many helpful suggestions that you may be able to pass along to the student as needed.

3 **Show the Student the Value of Study:** You might show the student your study book in which you have marked or underlined key words and phrases. Let him see how glancing at the marked portions can remind him of thoughts that he will be able to express in his own words. Thus he will not be tempted to read whole portions from the book when answering questions. Proper training at this stage will help him to make meaningful comments later on in congregation meetings. His comments will reflect appreciation for the material being considered and indicate the depth of his understanding.

4 **Teach Him to Use the Bible:** The student needs to learn how to locate the scripture texts referred to in the study material. When he is able to do this efficiently, he will appreciate more fully that he is indeed a student of the Bible. Although he may at first need to make use of the listing of Bible books in the front of the Bible, the student should be encouraged to become familiar with the sequence of the 66 Bible books. When he looks up and reads a scripture text, help him to identify the portion that supports the point being made in the paragraph under consideration and not to be distracted by portions that do not directly relate to the present study.

5 As the student progresses, encourage him to read the Bible from beginning to end. Emphasize that the entire Bible is the inspired Word of God and that true Christians must be spiritually nourished by it.—Matt. 4:4; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

6 **Introduce Other Theocratic References:** When the student has advanced sufficiently, he can begin to use other theocratic references. With discernment, encourage him to look up additional information in the publications of the Society that he will become acquainted with as he attends congregation meetings. Teach him how to use special features of the *New World Translation,* such as "Bible Words Indexed." As he starts building his own theocratic library, show him how to use the *Comprehensive Concordance, Reasoning From the Scriptures,* the *Index,* and the *Insight* volumes.

7 If we teach Bible students how to prepare for their Bible study, we will equip them to continue progressing in the truth as capable Bible students even after their personal home Bible study has ended.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR NOVEMBER

Week Starting November 1

Song 5

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Commend publishers for part they are having in the Kingdom-preaching work.

10 min: "Dreams," *Reasoning* book, pages 104-6. To be handled as discussion with Bible student. Student asks about wisdom of being guided by our dreams. Discuss danger of this, how it could cause us to fall prey to worldly reasonings and demons. Show importance of being guided by principles of God's Word.

10 min: Local needs or "Communication—More Than Just Talk." Talk based on articles in *The Watchtower* of August 1, 1993, pages 3-8.

15 min: "The Value of the Bible in Today's World." Discussion between service overseer and publisher who wishes to improve his ability in house-to-house work. After considering paragraph 3, service overseer asks publisher to try suggested presentation with service overseer serving as householder. After considering paragraph 4, service overseer gives suggested presentation to publisher. Encourage congregation to help interested ones and Bible students appreciate value of *New World Translation*.

Song 52 and concluding prayer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.*

November 1:	**Chapter 133 and review of book**

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy.*

November 8:	**Pages 5-13***
November 15:	**Pages 13*-23***
November 22:	**Pages 23*-30***
November 29:	**Pages 30*-37***

* To or from subheading.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**130**	**121.8**	**60.5**	**48.8**	**5.2**
Pios.	**69,003**	**60.4**	**21.0**	**19.5**	**2.4**
Aux. Pios.	**28,140**	**59.0**	**20.0**	**13.6**	**1.2**
Pubs.	**829,641**	**9.8**	**4.9**	**3.6**	**0.4**
TOTAL	**926,914**			Baptized:	**974**

The United States reports a new peak in total publishers for August 1993. The 926,914 total publishers reporting represent an increase of 21,951, or 2.4 percent, over the last peak in August 1992.

Week Starting November 8

Song 7

10 min: Local announcements. Demonstrate presentation of current magazines, featuring article that can be used in field service this weekend. Call attention to "A Special Month for Field Service," and invite all to consider seriously the possibility of increasing their field service in December as auxiliary pioneers or by working with pioneers.

15 min: "The Book That Provides True Guidance." Question-and-answer consideration of article. Demonstrate return visit outlined in paragraph 3. Encourage all to be enthusiastic about practical value of the Bible when talking with people in house-to-house work and making return visits.

20 min: "Youths—Make Jehovah's Heart Rejoice." Elder discusses with two or three young baptized publishers paragraphs 1-18. Emphasize benefits youths reap by their good example and the value of "Young People Ask . . ." articles. Consider scriptures as time permits.

Song 80 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 15

Song 73

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for financial support of local congregation as well as Society Kingdom Hall Fund and Society's worldwide work. Outline field service arrangements for world's upcoming holiday season.

15 min: "Caring for the Spiritual Needs of the Deaf." Questions and answers. If there are no deaf members of the congregation, focus on not overlooking deaf people found in territory. Be prepared with newly released tracts for the deaf.

20 min: "Youths—Make Jehovah's Heart Rejoice." Question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 19-33 of insert. Interview one or two young publishers. Get comments on how congregation has been helpful in their spiritual development.

Song 90 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 22

Song 74

10 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Encourage use of current magazines in witnessing this weekend.

15 min: "Help Bible Students Prepare for Their Study." Questions and answers. Read paragraphs as time permits.

20 min: "Do You Reason From the Scriptures?" Question-and-answer consideration by brother who is effective in house-to-house and return-visit work. After considering paragraph 4, demonstrate how a publisher may paraphrase or quote scripture from memory when householder is busy. After demonstration, emphasize value of following this suggestion as we endeavor to "preach the word" in territory where so many people are always busy or preoccupied with daily affairs. (2 Tim. 4:2) After considering paragraph 6, call on publisher who is effective with *Reasoning* book to relate how he uses it in witnessing.

Song 108 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 29

Song 83

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage those who can to auxiliary pioneer during December.

15 min: "The Bible—A Practical Guide for Modern Man." Talk by family head based on article in May 1, 1993, *Watchtower*. Highlight that applying Bible principles can promote peaceful, loving family atmosphere. Entertain one or two prepared comments from audience showing how counsel from God's Word has helped a family or an individual.

20 min: Using the *Greatest Man* Book to Help Sheeplike Ones in December. Audience discussion. Ask such questions as: What one account about Jesus' ministry or his dealings with others impressed you most? Why did this account impress you? Of what value has this publication been to you? What have you learned about Jehovah by studying it? What point(s) have you featured when presenting it? Have experienced publisher demonstrate presentation of book. Encourage all to share in field service on Sunday.

Song 94 and concluding prayer.

Youths—Make Jehovah's Heart Rejoice

1 When one uses strength and vigor of youth in the right way, life can be truly delightful. Wise King Solomon wrote: "Rejoice, young man, in your youth, and let your heart do you good in the days of your young manhood." (Eccl. 11:9) You young people are accountable to God for your actions.

2 How you live your life makes a difference not only to you but also to your parents. Proverbs 10:1 states: "A wise son is the one that makes a father rejoice, and a stupid son is the grief of his mother." But even more important, how you live your life affects your Creator, Jehovah God. That is why Proverbs 27:11 also encourages young ones: "Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice, that I may make a reply to him that is taunting me." How can you young ones make Jehovah's heart rejoice today? This may be accomplished in a number of ways.

3 **By Proper Example:** You young people experience the "critical times hard to deal with" foretold in God's Word. (2 Tim. 3:1) You may also be subjected to pressures from unbelieving schoolmates and even from teachers who may deride your Bible-based viewpoints. For instance, one teacher presented the evolution theory as fact and the Bible as myth. However, a young publisher in that class loyally defended the Bible. As a result, a number of Bible studies were started. Some interested ones began attending meetings. The faith of you young brothers and sisters condemns the ungodly world and attracts honesthearted ones to the truth.—Compare Hebrews 11:7. Noah

4 Can you encourage your peers in the congregation so that they do not yield to what is bad? By setting a good example in school, at home, and in the congregation, you can strengthen the faith of other young publishers. (Rom. 1:12) Make Jehovah's heart rejoice by setting an example for others.

5 **By Dress and Grooming:** One young sister was teased and ridiculed because of her modest dress and was labeled an "untouchable." This did not intimidate her into conforming to the world's ungodly standards. Instead, she explained that she was one of Jehovah's Witnesses and the high standard of the Witnesses is what she kept. Do you have such fortitude? Or do you allow Satan's world to mold you into its way of thinking and conduct? What a pleasure to observe many of you young ones heeding Jehovah's teaching and rejecting the sloppy styles, fads, idols, and teachings of the world. Really, as we learned at our recent district convention, we must recognize that those things that originate with the world are influenced by the demons!—1 Tim. 4:1.

6 **By Choice of Entertainment and Recreation:** Parents need to keep in mind the necessity of helping their children wisely choose the right kind of entertainment and recreation. One brother spoke highly of a fine family he had grown to love very much. Being spiritually minded, the parents provided guidance that carried over into family recreation. The brother observed: 'I admire their doing things together. Not only do the parents help the children prepare for service, but when it's time for recreation, they have fun going on hikes, visiting museums, or just staying home and playing or working on projects. Their love for one another and for others makes you feel confident that they will walk in the truth in the future, come what may.'

7 Of course, there are times when it is not possible for the entire family to engage in recreation and entertainment. You young folks need to be aware of this and the seriousness of choosing how you will spend some of your leisure time. Satan is determined to mislead as many as possible. The young and inexperienced are especially vulnerable to his crafty acts and deceptive persuasion. (2 Cor. 11:3; Eph. 6:11) So today Satan uses a variety of means to induce you to get sidetracked and pursue a life of selfish pleasure-seeking and unrighteousness.

8 Television is a master seducer that promotes a materialistic and immoral life-style. Movies and videos regularly feature violence and explicit sex. Popular music has become increasingly debased and obscene. Satan's enticements may appear innocent, yet they have ensnared thousands of Christian youths into wrong thinking and conduct. To resist such pressures, you must vigorously pursue righteousness. (2 Tim. 2:22) If adjustments are needed in your thinking or conduct with regard to entertainment and recreation, how can these be made? The psalmist gives the answer: "With my whole heart I have searched for you. Do not cause me to go astray from your commandments."—Ps. 119:10.

9 The idolizing of sports and entertainment stars is common. Fear of Jehovah will help you to keep from idolizing imperfect humans. Even sexual immorality is idolized today by many. You can guard against this tendency by avoiding pornography and corrupting music. Regarding music, the April 15, 1993, issue of *The Watchtower* observed: "Music is a divine gift. For many, though, it becomes an unhealthy preoccupation. . . . Make it

your aim to keep music in its place and let the activity of Jehovah be your main concern. Be selective and careful about the music you choose. Thus you will be able to use—not abuse—this divine gift."

[10] Cultivate a complete abhorrence of what is bad. (Ps. 97:10) When tempted to do bad, think of how Jehovah views the matter, and consider the consequences: unwanted pregnancies, sexually transmitted diseases, emotional devastation, loss of self-respect, and loss of privileges in the congregation. Avoid exposing yourself to TV shows, movies, videos, songs, or conversations that encourage wickedness. Avoid associating with those whom the Bible classifies as "stupid ones." (Prov. 13:19) Be selective; choose for close association those in the congregation who love Jehovah and his righteous standards.

[11] Yes, youths who truly want to make Jehovah's heart rejoice will heed the good counsel found at Ephesians 5:15, 16: "Keep strict watch that how you walk is not as unwise but as wise persons, buying out the opportune time for yourselves, because the days are wicked." What will help you keep "strict watch" on your progress in these last days?

[12] **Caring for Spiritual Needs:** At Matthew 5:3, Jesus commented: "Happy are those conscious of their spiritual need." You too can be happy by being conscious of your spiritual need. Filling that need includes a zealous share in preaching the good news, since this builds our faith in the things we are learning.—Rom. 10:17.

[13] From personal experience you know that it is not always easy to share regularly in the ministry. Much of this may be due to a lack of confidence. Thus, firm determination on your part is necessary. By sharing in the ministry on a regular basis, you will enhance your witnessing skills and build confidence in your ability to preach.

[14] Make arrangements to work with the more experienced publishers in the congregation, such as the regular pioneers and the elders. Listen intently to their presentations and how they handle objections at the door. Make good use of the *Reasoning* book and the suggestions presented in *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Before long you will derive even greater joy from the ministry because you are giving your all to Jehovah.—Acts 20:35.

[15] Some have been able to take advantage of opportunities to witness at school and have been quite successful in making disciples. (Matt. 28: 19, 20) One Christian youth says: "During free class periods, I had many opportunities to witness, especially around holiday time. When I left Bible publications on my desk where others could see them, many interested students approached me." Eventually, a number of the students and even the teacher began attending Christian meetings. In fact, the teacher has progressed to the point of becoming a dedicated Witness. Jehovah rejoices greatly when young worshipers like you bring praise to his name.

[16] Another way to satisfy your spiritual need is through personal study. To make Jehovah's heart rejoice, we must take in knowledge of him, his purposes, and his requirements for us. Do you set aside time for personal study? Do you study regularly, just as you take time to eat regularly? (John 17:3) Do you have a personal schedule for reading the Bible in addition to trying to keep up with the Bible reading schedule for the Theocratic Ministry School? Do you prepare well for all the meetings? Do you read the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines regularly? In particular, do you take the time to read each article in the "Young People Ask . . ." series, carefully looking up each scripture? And do not forget the book that the Society has designed especially for your spiritual needs, *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work*. Christian youths and their parents the world over have written to say how this book has helped them to draw closer to Jehovah.

[17] When you read the Bible and theocratic Bible study aids, they tell you about Jehovah, his thinking, and his purposes. Consider how this information would be helpful to you. Relate what you are reading to what you have read previously. This involves meditation. Meditation allows the information to reach the heart and motivate you.—Ps. 77:12.

[18] We rejoice to see young ones who are conscious of their spiritual need attending the congregation meetings. You Christian youths can encourage others by regularly offering meaningful comments during the meetings. Make it a goal to give at least one comment at every meeting. Cultivate warm relationships with people of all age groups in the congregation by sharing in upbuilding association before and after the meetings. (Heb. 10: 24, 25) One young brother commented that his parents encouraged him to hold a conversation with at least one older brother or sister at every meeting. Today he values the experience he has gained by associating with the older members of the congregation.

[19] **Pursue Spiritual Goals:** It is sad that the lives of many youths lack purpose and direction. However, is it not good to experience the feeling that comes from setting theocratic goals and then successfully achieving them? These goals, pursued with the enlightenment of divine education, will be personally satisfying now and will ultimately lead to eternal salvation.—Eccl. 12:1, 13.

[20] When setting goals, make it a matter of prayer. Speak with your parents and the elders. Examine yourself and your abilities, and set practical goals according to what you are able to accomplish and not in comparison with someone else. Everyone is different in makeup—physically, mentally, emotionally, and spiritually. Therefore, do not expect to accomplish everything someone else does.

[21] What are some goals that you can reach for? If you are not yet a publisher or are not yet baptized, why not make these your goals. If you are a publisher, you could make a goal of putting a certain amount of time in the ministry each week. Work at becoming a capable teacher on return visits, and make it your goal to conduct a Bible study. If you are a baptized youth in school, why not make it your goal to auxiliary pioneer during the summer months? There is "plenty to do in the work of the Lord."—1 Cor. 15:58.

[22] **Assistance From Parents Vital:** Youths in the congregation should never feel that they are alone in their endeavors to gain life. Jehovah, through his organization, has provided counsel to assist these young ones with making everyday decisions and overcoming obstacles in life. Dedicated parents, of course, have the primary responsibility to help their children to make proper decisions. At 1 Corinthians 11:3, the Bible designates the husband as the head of the household. Therefore, in a Christian household, with the wife working closely with him, the father takes the lead in teaching the children God's commandments. (Eph. 6:4) This is done through conscientious training that begins in infancy. Since a child's brain triples in size during the first year of life, parents should never underestimate their infant's ability to learn. (2 Tim. 3:15) As children grow, parents need progressively to teach them to love Jehovah and to cultivate a good relationship with him.

[23] At the "Divine Teaching" District Convention, there was a talk given entitled "Work Hard for the Salvation of Your Household." Various points were shared helping parents see the practical ways they can assist their children. A good parental example is the best place to start. This will do more in helping your children spiritually than speaking volumes to them about what they should or should not do. Setting the proper parental example would include exhibiting the fruitage of the spirit within the home, toward your spouse and toward your children. (Gal. 5:22, 23) Many have seen from experience that God's spirit is a powerful influence for good. It can help you to mold the minds and hearts of your children.

[24] Also mentioned at the convention was the need for parents to set a good example in personal study habits, meeting attendance, and regular participation in the field ministry. If you enthusiastically talk about the truth at home, take a zealous lead in the ministry, and are positive about personal study, your children will be encouraged to take a sincere interest in spiritual matters.

[25] When thoughtfully prepared, a regular, meaningful family Bible study can be interesting and enjoyable, a time of reassuring family togetherness. Take the time to reach the heart of your children. (Prov. 23:15) While many families use this occasion to prepare for the weekly *Watchtower* Study, from time to time it may be encouraging to consider a particular need of the family. Asking viewpoint questions and listening to the comments of each family member will be enlightening as well as refreshing. Conducting a study that benefits each member of the family is a real challenge for the family head. But how rewarding when all grow spiritually! When everyone is kept involved, a happy spirit prevails.

[26] Your loving, specialized training now is vital for saving the lives of your offspring. (Prov. 22:6) With this in mind, it is easy to understand that this may be the most important teaching you will ever do. Never think that you are all alone in this special and important task. Learn to rely heavily on Jehovah for guidance in caring for your family responsibilities. That is not all. There are others who can be of much assistance as well.

[27] **What Others Can Do to Help:** Elders can include young people, along with their parents, in cleaning the Kingdom Hall. Encourage the children at congregation meetings. Elders and ministerial servants assigned Service Meeting parts should watch for little hands that are raised when there are parts for audience participation. Look for opportunities to use exemplary young ones in demonstrations with their parents. Some may be interviewed and make brief comments.

[28] Do not take their efforts for granted. Young people have proved to be a real asset to the congregation. By their fine conduct, many have 'adorned the teaching of our Savior, God.' (Titus 2:6-10) Be conscious of the need to commend young ones who participate in even a small way. This encourages them to prepare and have the desire to do it again in the future. Such interest cannot be appraised; it is priceless. How often have you as an elder or a ministerial servant approached younger members of the congregation to commend them for a talk or a presentation on the meeting?

[29] Pioneers, what can you do to help? Why not review your schedule to see how to involve schoolchildren in your arrangements for afternoons and weekends? Do you talk positively about your choice of full-time service? Are you showing by your countenance that you find joy in your ministry? Do you

readily recommend it to others, especially younger ones? When working from door to door, is your speech upbuilding and positive? If so, then as a pioneer you too are sharing in this all-important training activity.

[30] All in the congregation should be keenly aware of this important work of training young ones. Can you make definite arrangements to work in the field ministry with them? Can you practice a presentation with them in preparation for the door-to-door work? Are you cognizant of opportunities to encourage future spiritual activities when working in the ministry together? Each publisher should be aware that even a small comment can generate positive thoughts toward lifelong spiritual goals, to the young person's everlasting benefit.

[31] **Young People Can Help Themselves:** Youths, we encourage each of you to keep heeding Jehovah's teachings and reject what is offered by the world. Continually test yourself by examining your conduct and inner feelings. What is your attitude toward Jehovah and what he expects of you in everyday living? Are you putting up a hard fight against the influence of Satan's ideas? (1 Tim. 6:12) Since humans, and youths in particular, naturally desire the approval of their peers, do you find yourself enticed to follow the crowd in doing what is bad? (Ex. 23:2) The apostle Paul understood that there is great pressure to conform to the world's ways.—Rom. 7:21-23.

[32] It takes courage to resist the world's influence, to take a course different from worldly peers, and to heed the teachings of God. Men of old did so with much success. Consider the courage of Noah. He condemned an entire world through his faith and by keeping separate from the wrongdoers of his time. (Heb. 11:7) Put up a hard fight because it is worth the effort. Do not imitate the weak, spineless, fearful ones who follow Satan's crowd. On the contrary, seek out the association of those who are finding favor in Jehovah's eyes. (Phil. 3:17) Surround yourself with associates who will march side by side with you into God's promised new world. (Phil. 1:27) Keep in mind that there is only one way that leads to everlasting life.—Matt. 7:13, 14.

[33] If we find joy in seeing youths bring praise and honor to our God, how this must bring joy to him! There is no doubt that Jehovah finds pleasure in seeing young people have a full share in proclaiming his grand purposes. They are "an inheritance" from him, and he wants only the best for them. (Ps. 127:3-5; 128:3-6) Reflecting his Father's interest, Christ Jesus found much joy in associating with young children, and he took time to encourage them in their worship of Jehovah. He displayed tender affection for them. (Mark 9:36, 37; 10:13-16) Do we view our youths in the same way that Jehovah and Christ Jesus do? Are the young people in our congregations aware of how Jehovah and the angels view their loyalty and good example? They should be commended and encouraged to make Jehovah happy by reaching out for spiritual goals. Youths, pursue goals that will result in blessings for you now and in the future.

NEW PUBLICATIONS AVAILABLE

■ New Publications Available:
Amharic: *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide.* **Chinese:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Croatian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Czech:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Danish:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Dutch:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **English:** *Why Should We Worship God in Love and Truth?* (for Hindus). **English for the Deaf:** *The Holy Bible: Easy-to-Read Version* (Same text as *The Holy Bible—English Version for the Deaf*). **Georgian:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **German:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Greek:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Hindi:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Italian:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Korean:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Kurdish:** *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* **Latvian:** *"Look! I Am Making All Things New."* **Norwegian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Polish:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Romanian:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (Small size); *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; for Jews). **Russian:** *My Book of Bible Stories* (Small size); *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Lyrics Only* (100 songs); *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Serbian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Sesotho:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Slovak:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **Slovenian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Spanish:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print* (Lyrics only). **Swahili:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Swedish:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?; Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Tamil:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Turkish:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Ukrainian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—What Do They Believe?* (Tract No. 18; for Jews). **Vietnamese:** *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22).

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Norwegian: *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette); *Jehovah Delivers Those Calling Upon His Name* (Drama; single audiocassette); *Jehovah's Name to Be Declared in All the Earth* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** *Job* (set of two audiocassettes).

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be featured in **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book printed on paper that yellows or discolors or any published prior to 1980. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *Mankind's Search for God.* **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Older publications referred to above are not available in Brooklyn, but congregations should use those they already have in stock.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the *1994 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their November literature request. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraph 10.) The *Yearbook* will be available in Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Slovak, Spanish, and Swedish. Until the *Yearbook* is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Yearbooks* are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 24 and 25.

Caring for the Spiritual Needs of the Deaf

[1] A growing number of deaf persons are being drawn to the Fine Shepherd and are coming into a dedicated relationship with Jehovah God. (John 10:3, 11) Others in the congregation, especially the elders, must be alert to the spiritual needs of our deaf brothers and sisters.

[2] **Meeting the Needs of the Deaf:** Arrangements are made to interpret the congregation's meetings into sign language wherever qualified interpreters are available. If no one in the congregation knows sign language, it may be appropriate to direct deaf people to a nearby congregation that can provide this service. Of course, if no such arrangement exists in your general area, it may be possible for designated publishers to take turns sitting beside deaf persons and sharing notes with them on the main points being discussed.

[3] **Circuit and Congregation Arrangements:** Arrangements for sign-language interpreting at circuit assemblies and special assembly days are coordinated through the circuit overseer. An elder or a qualified ministerial servant may be selected as coordinator. Exemplary qualified brothers and sisters can be assigned to share in interpreting the assembly program. The same principle may be followed in the congregation, ensuring that the needs of the deaf are appropriately cared for.

[4] It is preferable for the deaf to be located where they can see the signers and the platform in the same line of vision. This holds true both at congregation meetings and at circuit assemblies. At congregation meetings it is preferred that the signer be seated if the number of deaf attenders is small. The elders would do well to consult a mature deaf brother, if possible, for specific suggestions on appropriate seating arrangements.

[5] If a qualified signer serving as an elder or a ministerial servant is available and the number of deaf brothers and sisters warrants it, the elders may decide that some meetings should be conducted entirely in sign language. The Congregation Book Study may well be the first weekly meeting so arranged. If the congregation would like to hold any of the other five weekly meetings in sign language (or in any language other than English), the elders should inform the Society of their desire. It should be noted that American Sign Language is the language preferred by most adult deaf persons in this country.

[6] Although communication between deaf and hearing persons may require special efforts on the part of both groups, all members of the congregation should endeavor to get acquainted with one another so that there can be a genuine interchange of encouragement. (Heb. 10:24) This spirit among the brothers will make all new ones feel welcome.

A Special Month for Field Service

[1] Can December be a special field service month for you? It may be necessary to make some adjustments in your usual routine, but wouldn't the rewards make it worthwhile?

[2] Some of the younger baptized publishers will have extra days off from school and would like to enroll as auxiliary pioneers for the month. How encouraging it would be for them to have some of the elders, ministerial servants, and other publishers working in the field with them! If personal circumstances do not allow you to pioneer during the month, is it possible for you to spend just a few extra hours in service with those who will be pioneering? This certainly would be mutually encouraging.

[3] If all the publishers put forth added effort, the elders may be able to arrange for group witnessing each day during the holiday season so that those who can pioneer will always have someone to work with in field service.

[4] Now is the time, individually and as family groups as well as on the congregation level, to plan to make December a special month for field service in your congregation.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Cameroon: A new peak of 18,810 publishers was reached in June, and there were 84 baptized during the month.

Côte d'Ivoire: Publishers reporting in June totaled 4,330, their sixth publisher peak this service year.

Italy: Another peak in publishers was reported in June with 198,179 out in field service. Twenty-two new congregations were formed during the month.

São Tomé and Príncipe: On June 30 an association was legally established, opening the door for greater activity. The 100 publishers reporting for the month represent a 43-percent increase over last year's average.

Uruguay: A new peak of 9,093 publishers was reached in June.

The Value of the Bible in Today's World

[1] Many today view the Bible as outdated and unrealistic. While it is the most widely distributed and the most translated book in all history, relatively few read it, and fewer still follow its direction.

[2] In contrast, we value the Bible as the Word of God. The facts show that it is historically truthful. Moreover, its remarkable harmony, its prophecies, its wisdom, and its having been a power for good in people's lives all demonstrate that the Bible is "inspired of God." (2 Tim. 3:16) Our personal experience and our appreciation for this wonderful gift should move us to encourage others to investigate its true value.

[3] ***One approach might be:***

■ "In view of the serious problems facing mankind, many people find it difficult to believe in God, or they question God's ability to solve the problems we face. How do you feel about that? [Allow for response.] Notice the title of this tract, *Why You Can Trust the Bible.*" Draw attention to the illustration on the cover, then read the first and second paragraphs on page 2. If the householder demonstrates interest, you may read and discuss the scriptures cited in the second paragraph. Make arrangements to return to consider the tract further—perhaps using one of the subheadings, in the form of a question, in order to stimulate interest.

[4] ***Another approach might be something similar to this:***

■ "Do you not agree that mankind needs direction in dealing with life's problems? [Allow for response.] In the past, people often looked to the Bible for guidance, but times have changed. Do you think that the Bible is of practical value today? [Allow for response.] Notice what is stated at 2 Timothy 3:16. [Read.] God's written Word not only helps us to make wise decisions but also provides a reliable hope for the future." Read John 17:3. If the householder responds favorably, point out one or two specific points that you have previously selected from the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* to illustrate the practical value of the Bible.

P168

[5] You may find it helpful to use some of the introductions outlined on page 10 of the *Reasoning* book under the subheading "Bible/God." Additional information is presented on pages 58-68 that may be helpful in answering householders' questions or in overcoming their objections.

[6] **Offering the *New World Translation*:** If sufficient interest is stimulated on the initial call or on a return visit, the *New World Translation* may be introduced. You might ask if the householder has a copy of the Bible and if he finds it easy to read. Depending on the answer, call attention to some of the helpful features of the *New World Translation*. You could highlight one or two points from pages 276-80 of the *Reasoning* book.

[7] Be alert to opportunities to encourage people to read the Bible. Help interested persons to build respect and love for the written Word of God. By applying its principles in their personal lives and coming to a knowledge of the truth, they will gain many benefits both now and in the future.—Ps. 119:105.

The Book That Provides True Guidance

[1] The world has changed dramatically during the past century. Although there have been advances in the fields of communication, medicine, and transportation, the quality of family life has steadily declined. Millions allow themselves to be guided by the constantly changing philosophy of men.

[2] In this rapidly changing world scene, Jehovah's people have benefited greatly by adhering to his Word. The Bible has remained unchanged for thousands of years, and its counsel is still the most practical for coping with problems we face today. How can we help interested people come to appreciate that the Bible provides true guidance for our modern day?

[3] ***If you left the tract "Why You Can Trust The Bible" on the initial call, you may return and say:***

■ "Since the Bible clearly says that it is a message from God himself and that he offers us eternal life if we believe and live by what it says, do you feel it would be worthwhile to find out more about these statements? [Allow for comment.] Notice what the Bible foretells concerning the present world system of things. [Read 2 Timothy 3:1-5 directly from page 5 of the tract.] Do you think this description fits the world today? [Allow for comment.] Is there sound reason to expect better conditions in the future?" You can then lay the groundwork for another visit by discussing the last two paragraphs of the tract or by using page 161 of the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?,* highlighting the wonderful hope that the Bible holds out for mankind.

[4] ***If the householder was interested in the practical value of the Bible and you pointed out specific principles in chapter 12 of the book "The Bible—God's Word or Man's?," you may say:***

■ "We are interested in things that are practical for us today, aren't we? Would you agree that putting an end to war would be practical? [Allow for comment.] If people learned to live together in peace with those of other nations, this would be a good start, would it not? [Allow for response.] The Bible has foretold exactly that. [Read Isaiah 2:2, 3.] Have you ever wondered how and when this will come about?" Explain that you would like to discuss this question further at a time convenient for the householder.

[5] ***If you left the "New World Translation," you may return and say:***

■ "In reading the Bible I left with you, you may have noticed that it uses God's personal name throughout. This is an important improvement over many other Bible translations. Although some people may hesitate to use the name Jehovah, we must keep in mind that he revealed his name long ago and encouraged his servants to use it to identify him as the true and living God. Notice what the psalmist wrote at Psalm 83:18." Read the scripture, and allow the householder to comment. According to the interest manifested, you may use additional information found under the heading "Jehovah," beginning on page 191 of the *Reasoning* book.

[6] Only the Bible provides the guidance that man needs. (Jer. 10:23) Studying God's Word is the only way to learn about His purposes and gain His favor. Therefore, let us earnestly invite others to benefit from its wise counsel and practical advice.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 1993 For United States of America Vol. 36, No. 12

Set Aside Time for Magazine Activity

1 Jehovah has determined that there will be 'peace, a future, and a hope' for those following his ways. (Jer. 29:11) Information about this prospect is presented in a timely way in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* These magazines can benefit all sorts of people under every circumstance. (1 Tim. 2:4) Do you and your family regularly set aside time for magazine distribution?

2 If your magazine placements have been decreasing, how might this trend be remedied? One essential is to keep alive your appreciation for the contents of our magazines. One man wrote: "Reading your magazines is a genuinely joyful experience. They are not cheap, low-quality 'comforters' but contain guidance and direction on how to make life meaningful." *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are products of careful research and are provisions of "the faithful and discreet slave." (Matt. 24:45) They are effective tools for reaching the hearts of people.

3 Be familiar with the articles in the magazines you are offering. Look for points that deal with current problems in your community. It is good to prepare for speaking with men, women, and youths that you may meet at the doors or on the street. Be prepared to show how the magazines relate to individuals and to families as a whole.

4 **Be Magazine Conscious:** Magazine witnessing should occupy an important part of your field service schedule. What are the best times for you to offer the magazines? Have you tried working from door to door for an hour or so in the late afternoon or evening before your Congregation Book Study? Evening witnessing has been very productive in some areas. Saturday is a good day for distributing magazines in various ways, but other days may also be used for this activity. The house-to-house and store-to-store work should be a regular part of Magazine Day.

5 Each one should have a standing order for a set number of distributors' copies of each issue of the magazines. When on occasion you have older issues on hand, these may be used to show householders the variety of subjects covered in the magazines. From time to time, a set of older copies may be left at retirement homes, nursing homes, and hospitals where allowed. All such magazines can be counted as placements and are to be reported each month on your Field Service Report slip.

6 By applying the above suggestions, no doubt you will see an increase in the number of magazines you are able to distribute. Honesthearted people who are burdened down with life in the present wicked system appreciate refreshing information such as is found in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* These magazines truly provide the spiritual food needed by those seeking to gain Jehovah's approval. Therefore, be magazine conscious, and seek out ways to increase the distribution of these valuable publications in your territory.

Reach the Heart of Your Bible Student

1 Do you want your Bible student to act upon what he is learning? He must do so if he is to benefit from the knowledge he is gaining. In order to motivate your Bible student to action, you must reach his heart. On the day of Pentecost 33 C.E., the apostle Peter's stimulating discourse "stabbed to the heart" about 3,000 persons, who "embraced his word heartily" and were baptized that day. (Acts 2:37, 41) How can you reach the heart of your Bible student?

2 **Prepare Thoroughly:** Do not try to cover so much material that little time is available to reason with the student on the information. Determine in advance the points that you will highlight, and be certain that you understand and can apply the scriptures effectively. Consider beforehand the questions that may arise in the student's mind because of his background. If you are well acquainted with your student, this knowledge will help you to be prepared with information that will particularly fit him.

3 **Imitate Jesus' Method of Teaching:** Jesus used illustrations to simplify difficult points and to help his students get the sense and feel the emotion of a situation. (Luke 10:29-37) Similarly, you can impress fine teachings on the heart of your Bible student by keeping your illustrations simple, taking them from the common things of life, and applying them specifically to the student's circumstances.

4 Questions are especially helpful in reaching the hearts of Bible students, as Jesus often demonstrated. (Luke 10:36) But do not be satisfied if the student simply reads the answer from the book. Use *leading* questions to direct his mind to a conclusion that he may not have considered before. This process also helps the student to develop thinking ability. Ask *viewpoint* questions to find out what he personally believes on a matter. You may then discern areas where help is needed, and you can follow through with more specific assistance.

5 If a Bible student is not making progress, you need to draw him out as to the reasons. This may involve making a visit at a time other than the regular study period. Why is he hesitant to act? Is there some Scriptural point he does not understand? Is he reluctant to make certain adjustments in his way of life? If a Bible student is trying to 'limp upon two different opinions,' assist him to recognize the danger in doing so.—1 Ki. 18:21.

6 The apostle Paul realized that teaching Bible truths to interested persons is a lifesaving work, and so he counseled all Christians to 'pay constant attention to their teaching.' (1 Tim. 4:16) Those with whom you conduct Bible studies must take in more than just facts about the Bible and world events. They must gain accurate knowledge about Jehovah and Jesus and be helped to develop a warm personal relationship with them. Only by so doing will they be moved to demonstrate their faith by works. (Jas. 2:17, 21, 22) When the student's heart is reached, he will be motivated to follow the course that will honor Jehovah and safeguard his own life.—Prov. 2:20-22.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR DECEMBER

Week Starting December 6

Song 205

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: "Help Others Learn About God's Son, Jesus Christ." Question-and-answer coverage. Demonstrate presentations in paragraph 2 (by experienced publisher) and paragraph 4 (by younger publisher). Encourage all to feature *Greatest Man* book both from house to house and in informal witnessing when people manifest interest.

15 min: "Set Aside Time for Magazine Activity." Talk, with audience discussion. When considering paragraph 3, illustrate how various articles in current magazines may be presented to different types of people who may be encountered in local territory.

Song 169 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 13

Song 146

10 min: Local announcements, accounts report, and donation acknowledgments. Commend congregation for generous support of local needs, Society Kingdom Hall Fund, and Society's worldwide work. Suggest one or two talking points that can be used in introductory comments in field service this weekend.

20 min: "Starting Bible Studies During December." Discussion with audience. When considering paragraph 4, demonstrate how to start a Bible study on a return visit. Encourage everyone to conduct a home Bible study each month, if possible.

15 min: "The *Yearbook*—A Treasury of Encouragement." Enthusiastic talk highlighting application of cited scriptures. Arrange for well-rehearsed publishers to relate with feeling the experience in article and experiences found on page 32 of January 1, 1990, January 1, 1987, and January 1, 1986, issues of *The Watchtower*.

Song 165 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 20

Song 189

5 min: Local announcements. Mention local arrangements for special witnessing on December 25.

15 min: "Reach the Heart of Your Bible Student." Questions and answers with demonstration. Emphasize point that all in congregation should work to develop the art of teaching. After consideration of paragraph 3, publisher demonstrates how to reason with Bible student by using questions and scriptures from paragraphs 13 and 14 in chapter 1 of *Live Forever* book.

10 min: "Sow Bountifully but With Discernment." Question-and-answer discussion. Highlight expressions that would be particularly appropriate in your territory. These suggestions should be reviewed at meetings for field service this weekend.

15 min: "Continued Expansion Increases Need for Kingdom Halls"—Part 1. Question-and-answer coverage of paragraphs 1-10 of insert. Emphasize reasons why elders need to contact Regional Building Committee at the outset when contemplating a Kingdom Hall construction project.

Song 61 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 27

Song 37

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Announce special witnessing arrangements for January 1. Demonstrate how to use literature that will be featured locally in January.

15 min: What's Wrong With Trying Drugs? Two teenage publishers discuss with an elder the widespread use of drugs in school. They mention that some young people can see nothing wrong with occasional use of drugs. Elder acknowledges that things have deteriorated since he went to school. He points out that substances are not specifically mentioned in Bible, but fine guidelines on use of drugs can be found in *Reasoning* book, pages 106-12. Youths read scriptures, and elder reasons with them on material as it is covered. Youths offer their own suggestions as to various ways that they may individually resist peer pressure.

20 min: "Continued Expansion Increases Need for Kingdom Halls"—Part 2. Enthusiastic talk by elder on paragraphs 11-17 of insert. Emphasize need for more volunteers, and have the Kingdom Hall Volunteer Worker Questionnaire forms available at the meeting. As time permits, include appropriate experiences related to past Kingdom Hall construction projects in your area.

Song 120 and concluding prayer.

The *Yearbook* —A Treasury of Encouragement

[1] Reports and experiences concerning Jehovah's wonderful works have always been refreshing to God's servants. (Job 38:4, 7; Prov. 25:25; Luke 7:22; Acts 15:31) That is why the *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* is a treasury of encouragement.

[2] Each *Yearbook* presents upbuilding reports from around the world on the activities and accomplishments of Jehovah's Witnesses. Faith-strengthening experiences highlight Jehovah's guidance, protection, and blessing of his people. The *Yearbook* tells of stalwart men and women who left family, friends, and homeland to bring Bible truths to peoples on all continents and most of the islands of the sea.

[3] The *Yearbook* has moved many readers to increase their service to God. One reader wrote: "I can't read it fast enough. What I've read so far has been very encouraging. It makes me feel that I could do more in preaching the good news when I see what others are doing under pressure."

[4] Every year since 1927, the *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* has been a real treasury of inspiring reports and experiences. Are you benefiting fully from this unique source of encouragement? To do so, be sure to read the *Yearbook* when you first get it. Then throughout the year, review specific portions of it for the encouragement you and your family need.

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	**190**	**125.2**	**67.8**	**53.9**	**5.6**
Pios.	**74,626**	**82.0**	**28.9**	**24.3**	**2.4**
Aux. Pios.	**29,148**	**59.5**	**21.2**	**15.0**	**1.3**
Pubs.	**766,193**	**9.8**	**4.9**	**3.6**	**0.4**
TOTAL	**870,157**				Baptized: **2,097**

The United States reports a new peak in regular pioneers for September 1993. The 74,626 regular pioneers reporting represent an increase of 1,396, or 1.9 percent, over the last peak in November 1992. Reports were received from 10,017 congregations, surpassing the 10,000 mark for the first time.

Continued Expansion Increases Need for Kingdom Halls

[1] Long ago Jehovah's prophet foretold that "the desirable things of all the nations must come in." (Hag. 2:7) Surely we are seeing the evidence of how divine teaching is enabling multitudes to learn the truth and become Jehovah's worshipers. How thrilling it is to note that 41,581 were baptized during the 1993 service year in the United States alone! In order to keep assisting all these new ones, we need to 'set our hearts upon our ways' to be sure that we are supporting God's work to the fullest extent possible. (Compare Haggai 1:5.) An important part of our supporting God's work continues to be our helping to provide suitable houses of worship for throngs of new praisers of Jehovah.

[2] The Society Kingdom Hall Fund has been in operation for ten years now and has made it possible for 1,863 congregations to obtain new Kingdom Hall facilities. During the 1993 service year, 227 congregations in 38 states received loans for Kingdom Hall construction. Gratifying, indeed, has been the response of the publishers in giving financial support to this revolving fund. Moneys lent to congregations are being returned to the fund along with accrued interest so that all funds donated continue to be used, year after year, to build new Kingdom Halls.

[3] **Assistance by Regional Building Committees:** The 73 Regional Building Committees in the United States aid the elders involved in construction activity in connection with new Kingdom Halls and renovation projects. They help assess the need for a new Kingdom Hall or remodeling an existing hall and provide outside assistance as needed from the time before property is purchased until the Kingdom Hall is completed. Each congregation is assigned to one of these committees.

[4] Tens of thousands of willing workers have volunteered to share in the work of renovating Kingdom Halls and building new ones. These volunteers, including many professionals and tradesmen, give freely of their time and effort in such matters as purchasing property, filing legal papers, planning the building, and developing lists of materials to be purchased. They also help with purchasing quality materials at favorable prices, completing the initial site work, and overseeing the actual construction. Such generous giving of their dedicated resources in behalf of Kingdom interests is most commendable and brings rich blessings from Jehovah.—Prov. 11:25. generous soul make fat - one freely watering will be watered

[5] Elders should contact the Regional Building Committee for their area when their congregation first begins considering renovation of an existing Kingdom Hall or construction of a new one. Why? The regional committees have guidelines that can help congregations in their initial considerations. Selecting a site involves many factors in addition to the purchase price of the property. Other things could greatly increase the actual cost of the property, such as extensive site work, removal of hazardous or toxic substances, or legal entanglements. If a congregation needs financial assistance from the Society, the regional committees have copies of the Kingdom Hall Loan Survey form and can help congregation elders complete these.

[6] The Society has provided Regional Building Committees with suggested floor plans for Kingdom Halls. Before selecting a design, congregation elders should contact the regional committee and discuss the overall layout of the building, using the Society-provided plans as a guide. Not only will this reduce development costs but it will also help the congregation to choose a building that will be modest yet functional and that will be suited for the quickly built method of construction.

[7] Accurate and detailed financial records must be kept. Knowledgeable brothers have volunteered to work with the regional committees to aid congregations in setting up the needed accounting system and maintaining it. Other brothers working with the Regional Building Committees help congregations complete loan surveys and applications. This assists greatly, since local elders do not usually work with such Kingdom Hall financial records on a continuing basis as do these experienced and well-trained brothers. When the work is finished, the regional committee should receive a copy of the complete accounting records for the project.

[8] **Onlookers Impressed:** The evident operation of Jehovah's holy spirit upon the brothers working on Kingdom Halls has served as a witness to others. The materials for one hall were purchased from a lumber company, and later the manager wrote: "I do not recall ever being more impressed with a group of people than I was with the Jehovah's Witnesses during the project. It was both fun and exciting for me to witness such an event, and I was glad to be able to participate in a small way. You and your people are to be commended, and I wish you much success in your future projects."

[9] In another instance, a representative of a supplier was assigned to spend parts of three days at the construction site. He said: "My life has been enriched by being with you this weekend. My impression of Jehovah's Witnesses has changed! You do much more than knock on doors. It was a privilege to have had a part. Don't be surprised to see me at your public meeting."

[10] When one project was completed, the mayor wrote on behalf of the city, stating: "It was an

inspiration to see the hundreds of volunteers work together to build the hall so quickly. It is indeed a beautiful building. Residents were talking about the building's going up so quickly. The new Kingdom Hall is a true credit to our community, and we are proud to welcome it and your congregation."

11 **More Volunteers Needed:** The regional committees seek to use skills that are available within the congregations that will meet in the new or renovated Kingdom Halls. They also work with other local brothers, especially elders and ministerial servants, to train them in performing the tasks at hand. Having developed needed skills that will be useful in Kingdom Hall construction, these spiritually mature brothers can thereafter assist with building other Kingdom Halls within the region. Thus, those associated with the congregations involved in a Kingdom Hall construction project need to display a willing and cooperative spirit, not expecting that the regional committee and those working with it will care for all the work on their Kingdom Hall. (Neh. 4:6b) After receiving training, brothers should be motivated by love to help construct Kingdom Halls for other congregations that also have a pressing need for new or improved facilities.—Neh. 5:19; Phil. 2:3, 4.

12 Baptized publishers who have appropriate skills and who are in good standing in the congregation are encouraged to volunteer to assist with this vast work assignment. Both construction and nonconstruction skills are needed. Volunteers can obtain the needed forms from the presiding overseer or secretary in their congregation and indicate their experience as tradesmen or in some other field, such as food service, safety, materials handling, accounting, and the processing of legal papers. (When more volunteer forms are needed by the congregation, they may now be requested when the monthly literature request is sent to the Society.) Responding in this way is an evidence of our love for our closest neighbors—our Christian brothers.—Matt. 7:12; 22:39; John 13:35.

13 **Volunteer Assistance Appreciated:** Until becoming involved in a Kingdom Hall construction project, few realize what a huge undertaking it is. After one Kingdom Hall project was finished, the elders wrote: "The patient direction received from the brothers on the Regional Building Committee was a tremendous blessing to us. When we think of the support they gave us through both direction and coordination of skilled workers, we cannot help but call to mind 1 Peter 5:2, 3, where we read of shepherding 'not under compulsion, but willingly; neither for love of dishonest gain, but eagerly; neither as lording it over those who are God's inheritance, but becoming examples to the flock.' These brothers are truly fine examples of dedicated service to Jehovah. Throughout the duration of the project, there were occasions, too numerous to count, when brothers traveled from distant places, spent long hours, donated the use of their equipment and tools, and even donated materials, all to help us in the construction of our new Kingdom Hall. The generosity of these brothers is a grand demonstration that they do 'have love for the whole association of brothers,' and what an encouragement that has been for us! —1 Pet. 2:17."

14 The willing spirit and zeal of the brothers is evident, as one group wrote: "What a tremendous joy it was to see the Korean-, Spanish-, and English-speaking congregations all working so well together in united worship of Jehovah!" True, indeed, are the words of Psalm 133:1, 3: "Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!" One elder working with a regional committee wrote saying what a privilege it was to serve other brothers. He commented that the "congregations are so encouraged by brothers traveling hundreds of miles to assist them in carrying out their dedication to Jehovah.... Truly, we form a loving brotherhood!"

15 In appreciation of the work done on one congregation's Kingdom Hall, the presiding overseer wrote: "Because there are so many elderly brothers in this congregation, this project could not have been accomplished by just our effort alone. So a big thanks goes to you and brothers like you who feel Jehovah's love and who want, not just to feel it, but to show it. May we say to our brothers: 'Keep up the good work.' Your efforts are being felt by so many of our brothers and without doubt bring joy to our Father, Jehovah." Another building committee wrote: "We personally know the hard work that many contributed. (Philem. 21) Non-Witnesses in the area have exclaimed that 'Jehovah is with you people!'"

16 **Financial Contributions Continue to Help:** Generous contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund have aided congregations in the past and will surely continue to do so in the future. Does not Jehovah God himself take the lead in unselfish giving? (Jas. 1:17) While it is true that our abilities and opportunities to give do vary, we may find that by adjusting our personal spending, we can have a full share in supporting the building work. Such liberality certainly brings joy to Jehovah's heart, as well as great encouragement to our brothers.

17 Increasingly, "a great crowd" is responding to the message of the Kingdom today. "The desirable things" are streaming into Jehovah's spiritual temple, and he is 'filling his house with glory.' (Rev. 7:9; Hag. 2:7) Like faithful Jews of Haggai's time, may we set our hearts on God's work, fully supporting the pressing need for additional Kingdom Halls. Even though many thousands of fine Kingdom Halls have been built in recent years, growth continues at an accelerated pace. Our continued support of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund is an excellent means of sharing in God's work.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 6 to December 20, 1993. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. The book of Ezra covers the record of Jehovah's dealings with the Jews down to the time of the assembling of the Hebrew catalog. [*si* p. 85 par. 7 (1983 ed., p. 86 par. 7)]
2. Originally the books of Ezra and Nehemiah were one book, called Ezra. [*si* p. 88 par. 3 (p. 88 par. 3)]
3. When delivering a talk, it is best not to carry your enthusiasm on too high a plane throughout the entire talk. [*sg* p. 164 par. 6]
4. T The closing verses of 2 Chronicles prove that a full 70 years must be counted from the complete desolation of Judah to the restoration of pure worship in 537 B.C.E. [*si* p. 84 par. 35 (p. 84 par. 35)]
5. T Commenting regularly at meetings will help you to become accustomed to speaking before a group. [*sg* p. 183 par. 14]
6. ~~T~~ F The "woman of the sons of Dan" was also married to a man of the tribe of Dan. (2 Chron. 2:14) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*79 4/15 p. 31.]
7. ~~T~~ F Second Chronicles 16:14 indicates that King Asa was cremated. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*76 p. 416.]
8. T At Luke 11:51, Jesus was evidently referring to the stoning of Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. (2 Chron. 24:20, 21) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*80 3/1 p. 31.]
9. F F If any of Jehovah's Witnesses should miss the Memorial, they should celebrate it 30 days later. (2 Chron. 30:2) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 2/15 p. 31.] Anointed
10. T The Jewish exiles were resettled in their homeland by "the seventh month," or about October 1, 537 B.C.E. (Ezra 3:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *si* p. 283 par. 29 (p. 282 par. 30).]

Answer the following questions:

11. Proper timing of a talk is fundamentally a matter of what? [*sg* p. 179 par. 25] Preparation
12. What temple exceeds earthly temples in glory? [*si* p. 87 par. 16 (p. 87 par. 16)] Spiritual
13. What is modulation? [*sg* p. 160 par. 11] Pitch Power Pace
14. Why must the application of an illustration be made clear? [*sg* p. 169 par. 10] Leave Learner Confused
15. If a speaker goes overtime, what effect may this have on his conclusion? [*sg* p. 177 par. 16] Hurry-up Conclusion
16. Why is it not improper to make tape recordings of public prayers? (2 Chron. 33:18) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*78 1/1 p. 32.]

Recorded in Bi

17. What name does secular history provide for Asenappar? (Ezra 4:10) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*88 2/15 p. 28.] rKes

18. Why were the children of the foreign wives dismissed along with their mothers? (Ezra 10:3, 44) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 1/15 p. 9.] Commanded

19. What year was "the twentieth year of Artaxerxes"? (Neh. 2:1) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*92 10/1 p. 11.] 55 BCE

20. How was 'meaning put into' the Law? (Neh. 8:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 26.] Explanation

21. What should be true of any illustration used in a talk? [*sg* p. 171 par. 20] fit material

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

22. After the Babylonian captivity, a faithful remnant of Jews set up an altar and offered sacrifices in the year 537 BCE. [*si* p. 85 par. 3 (p. 85 par. 3)]

23. If a speaker has a warm feeling toward his audience, it should show in his Face. [*sg* p. 166 par. 13]

24. If we use theocratic terms in our ministry, it is important that we explain them. [*sg* p. 173 par. 5]

25. The main purpose of a conclusion is to move to action. [*sg* p. 175 par. 4]

26. A speaker should not lean on the speaker's stand. [*sg* p. 186 par. 26]

27. In harmony with 1 Timothy 3:1, brothers can make themselves available by reaching out. [*sg* p. 190 par. 10]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

28. Ezra completed Chronicles (c. 515; c. 460; c. 537) B.C.E. [*si* p. 79 par. 1 (p. 79 par. 1)]

29. Nehemiah served during the reign of Persian king (Cyrus; Xerxes; Artaxerxes). [*si* p. 88 par. 1 (p. 88 par. 1)]

30. "The festival" refers to the Festival of (Booths; ~~Weeks~~; Unleavened Bread). (2 Chron. 7:8) [Weekly Bible reading; see *pm* p. 53.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

2 Chron. 9:9; 2 Chron. 19:7; 2 Chron. 28:16, 20, 21; 2 Chron. 36:20, 21; Neh. 5:7

31. Unnecessary entanglements with the world can prove disastrous. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*85 9/1 p. 30.] 2 chron 28:16, 20, 21

32. Regarding the proper view of bribery, Jehovah himself sets the standard. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 10/1 p. 30.] 2 Chron 19:7

33. This was in direct violation of Jehovah's law at Leviticus 25:36 and Deuteronomy 23:19. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w*86 2/15 p. 25.] Neh 5:

34. This tells of a gift worth in excess of $50,000,000. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*87 11/22 p. 4.] 2 9:

35. One of the reasons for Israel's 70-year captivity in Babylon was the violation of God's Sabbath laws. [Weekly Bible reading; see *g*79 9/22 p. 9.] 36:20, 21

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book printed on paper that yellows or discolors or any published prior to 1980. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *Mankind's Search for God.* **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* NOTE: Congregations that will need the abovementioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Older publications referred to above are not available in Brooklyn, but congregations should use any they may already have in stock.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ The Memorial for 1995 will be Friday, April 14, after sundown. This advance notice of the date for the 1995 Memorial celebration is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are too many congregations using the Kingdom Hall and they must find other facilities.

■ Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1993 on their December literature request. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 6-8, 10.) The bound volumes will be available in Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Russian, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items. (See the *Watchtower Publications List,* paragraphs 24 and 25.)

■ New Publications Available:
Amharic: *Making Your Family Life Happy.* **Arabic:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Greek:** *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* (*bi7*). **Hungarian:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Macedonian:** *United in Worship of the Only True God.* **Polish:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **Romanian:** *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Slovenian:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Ukrainian:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Spanish: *Jehovah's Judgment Against Law-Defying People* (Drama; single audiocassette).

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Bahamas: The 1,294 publishers were happy to have 3,149 in attendance at their "Divine Teaching" Conventions and to see 38 baptized.

Brazil: In July the fourth publisher peak for the 1993 service year was reached with 348,634 reporting.

Gabon: With 1,332 publishers reporting in July, they reached their fifth peak for the 1993 service year. These zealous publishers averaged 17.8 hours, made 22,658 return visits, and conducted 4,280 home Bible studies.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy.*

December 6:	**Pages 37*-47***
December 13:	**Pages 47*-53**
December 20:	**Pages 54-62***
December 27:	**Pages 62*-69**

* To or from subheading.

Sow Bountifully but With Discernment

[1] Every farmer knows that if he sows his seed bountifully, he will likely reap a bountiful harvest, but if he sows sparingly, he will assuredly reap sparingly. (2 Cor. 9:6) Farmers are careful not to waste seed by sowing where no growth is possible. Similar discernment is needed when we offer our literature in the field. Our desire is to leave literature with those who are interested in reading it. We want to give deserving ones the opportunity to learn of Jehovah's undeserved kindness and the Kingdom hope.

[2] Do you find that magazines, brochures, and other publications are accumulating on a shelf at home when they could be used to bring deserving ones in your territory to a knowledge of the truth? (Compare Matthew 25:25.) Do you sometimes hold back from offering magazines or other literature on the first call simply because you find it awkward to mention how the Kingdom preaching work is supported? Experienced publishers have found that appreciative householders respond to a simple, direct statement when they are told how donations to the Kingdom work are handled.

[3] ***You might say:***

■ "You may be wondering how we can offer literature without charge. It is a part of a worldwide educational work supported by voluntary contributions. If you would like to make a small donation toward the work, I would be very glad to accept it."

[4] Many householders will ask how much the literature costs.

You could reply:

■ "There is no charge for the literature because our work is supported by voluntary donations. If you would like to make a small donation today, we would be happy to see that it is used in the worldwide preaching work."

Or you could say:

■ "We make our literature available to all who are interested in learning more about the Bible. If you would like to make a small donation toward this worldwide work, I would be pleased to forward it for you."

[5] ***In magazine work some publishers show the inside page of a magazine and say:***

■ "As you see here, our work is supported by voluntary donations. If you would like to make a small donation to help with this work, I am in a position to handle it."

Here is another simple expression:

■ "Although our literature is offered without charge, we do accept modest donations for our worldwide work."

[6] We should never hold back from sowing Kingdom seed because we are reluctant to mention how the work is financed. At the same time, discernment is needed so that our literature is not wasted on 'rocky soil.' (Mark 4:5, 6, 16, 17) Those who appreciate the good news we bring are glad to have the opportunity to contribute to its material support. —Compare Matthew 10:42.

Help Others Learn About God's Son, Jesus Christ

[1] December is the month when most professed Christians give more thought to Jesus than at any other time of the year. Thus, it is a fine month to feature the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. Since this is a valuable publication, we should determine if the householder is genuinely interested in learning more about God's Son before we offer the book. How can we do that?

[2] Try to get directly into a Bible-based conversation that focuses attention on Jesus.

After greeting the householder, you may say something like this:

■ "Today we're asking our neighbors what they think when they read in their Bible about living forever. [Allow for response.] It's of special interest because the Bible speaks about that possibility some 40 times. What might such life mean for us? Note what Revelation 21:4 says. [Read.] Did you notice what is promised? [Allow for response.] How can we gain everlasting life?" Read John 17:3, and highlight the need to take in knowledge of God and of his Son, Jesus Christ. If the householder manifests some interest, show him the *Greatest Man* book, using the subheadings in the introduction in order to arouse his interest further.

[3] If the householder has demonstrated limited initial interest, offer the current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* or the tract *Will This World Survive?* Call attention to one or two specific points in the publication presented. Offer to return at a convenient time to continue discussing the subject with him.

[4] If the householder appears to be busy, it may be wise to shorten the above presentation. Newer publishers may also find the following presentation easy to use.

After introducing ourselves, we could say:

■ "Today we're asking our neighbors what they think when they read in their Bible about gaining everlasting life. For example, note what Jesus said at John 17:3. [Read.] To help people learn more about Jesus Christ and what he taught, this book has been published." Open the *Greatest Man* book to some of the beautiful illustrations. Turn to the introduction, and read the second paragraph under the subheading "Benefit by Learning About Him." If the householder is interested, offer him the publication.

[5] If you place the book, lay the groundwork for a Bible study by offering to discuss the first chapter, "Messages From Heaven," at that time or on a return visit a few days later. Rather than mentioning to the householder a fixed period of time that should be spent on the next visit, simply say that in just a few minutes, he can learn more interesting information about Jesus Christ from God's Word, the Bible.

[6] May all of us use this worldly holiday season to focus attention on the truth about God's Son, Jesus Christ, in order to help others onto the road to everlasting life.—Matt. 7:14.

Starting Bible Studies During December

[1] Jesus commanded his disciples to be teachers of the good news. (Matt. 28: 19, 20) Our primary means of teaching others is by conducting Bible studies. Are you sharing in this work? If not, how can you start a study so that you can enjoy a greater share in teaching others?

[2] Perhaps we gave the householder a tract and promised to return to discuss its contents.

When calling back on a householder with whom we left the tract "Will This World Survive?," we might say:

■ "When I was here a few days ago, we discussed the urgency of our times and that Jesus accurately described the conditions that exist in our day. I'd like to spend a few minutes and briefly consider some information from the tract that I left with you. Note what's stated under the subheading 'The Sign.'" Turn to page 3 of the tract, and discuss the first two or three paragraphs under that subheading, reading the cited scriptures as time permits. Highlight how Jesus' prophecy is being fulfilled today. Arrange to return and go over the other paragraphs under this subheading. Encourage the householder to read the material before you return.

[3] ***Or you could say something like this:***

■ "The last time that we talked, I left you the tract entitled *Will This World Survive?* At that time we talked about the role of Jesus Christ in world affairs. We read his words recorded in the Bible at John 17:3. [Read.] Since it's essential that we learn about God and Jesus if we want everlasting life, it's worth our while to do what we can to take in such knowledge. When Jesus was on earth, he reflected the many wonderful qualities of God. Isn't it reasonable to believe that the more we come to know about Jesus and his ministry, the more we come to know about his Father? [Allow for response.] Notice what this book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*, says." Read the first and second paragraphs on the tenth page of chapter 116. Emphasize that this book contains all the information in the four Gospel accounts about Jesus and puts this material in the order the events occurred. Point out specific chapter titles, illustrations, and the map at the beginning of the book. If the person is genuinely interested, offer the publication.

[4] ***After greeting a householder who accepted the "Greatest Man" book, we might say:***

■ "As I mentioned on my previous visit, the *Greatest Man* book is designed for Bible study. I'd like to demonstrate briefly how it can be most effectively used." Open the book to chapter 1, "Messages From Heaven." Draw the householder's attention to the printed questions. Read the first question, then consider the opening paragraphs. Tie in the illustration on the second page. Take up the remaining questions, and highlight the answers as time allows. Before concluding the call, arrange to return and continue the conversation.

[5] By maintaining a positive attitude, preparing well, and taking advantage of every opportunity, we will be well equipped to start a Bible study during December.

© 1993 Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania. All rights reserved.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201. Printed in U.S.A.